



Gc  
929.2  
P9253p  
1583005

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01415 7041

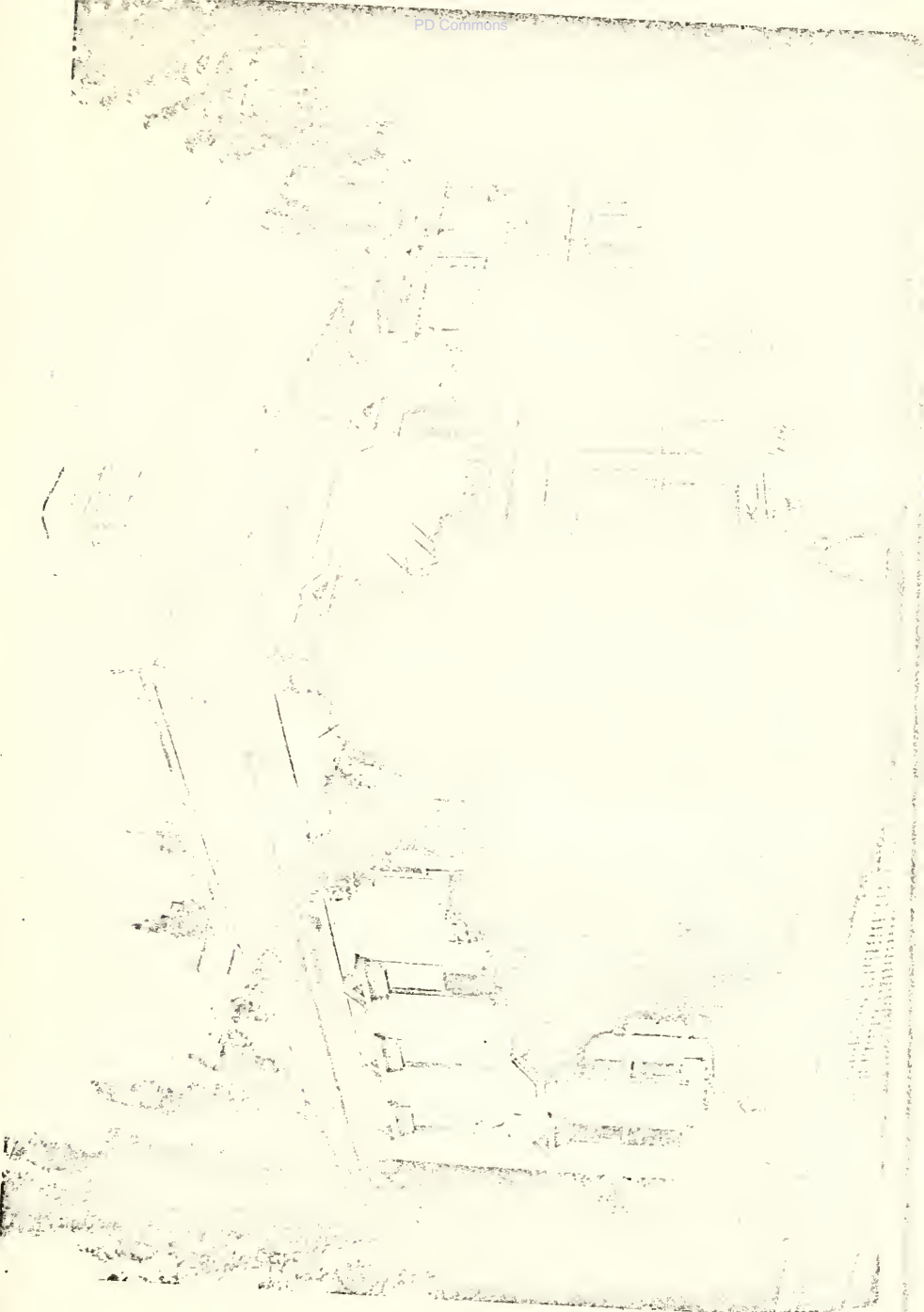














## PRESTON GENEALOGY.

---

AN EDITION OF THREE HUNDRED COPIES ONLY OF THIS WORK  
HAS BEEN ISSUED. THIS VOLUME IS NO. \_\_\_\_\_ OF  
THAT EDITION.

WM. B. PRESTON.

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH.

NOVEMBER 24, 1900.





Wm. J. Preston





THE  
PRESTON GENEALOGY

Tracing the History of the Family from about 1040,  
A.D., in Great Britain, in the New Eng-  
land States, and in Virginia, to  
the Present Time.

EDITED BY

L. A. WILSON,

AT THE INSTANCE AND UNDER THE  
DIRECTION OF

WILLIAM BOWKER PRESTON.

---

PUBLISHED FOR WILLIAM B. PRESTON BY  
THE DESERET NEWS.

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH.

1899.

E7  
P9287

1582005

---

COPYRIGHT BY  
WILLIAM B. PRESTON.  
1900.

---



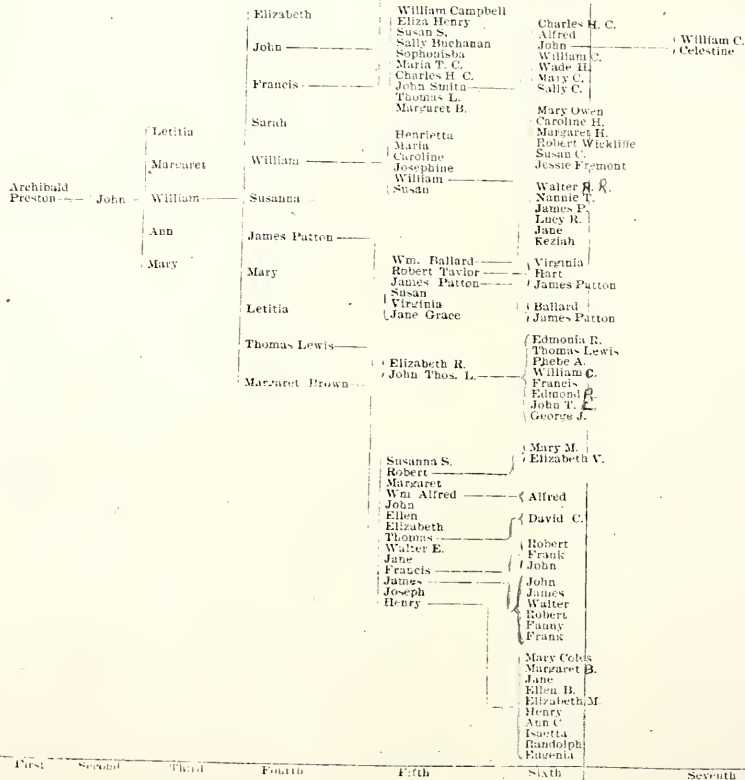
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



# DIAGRAM OF THE PRESTON FAMILY

IN  
Virginia.

The numbers below refer to generations. The record of this line commences on page 129 of this work.



129/48-6



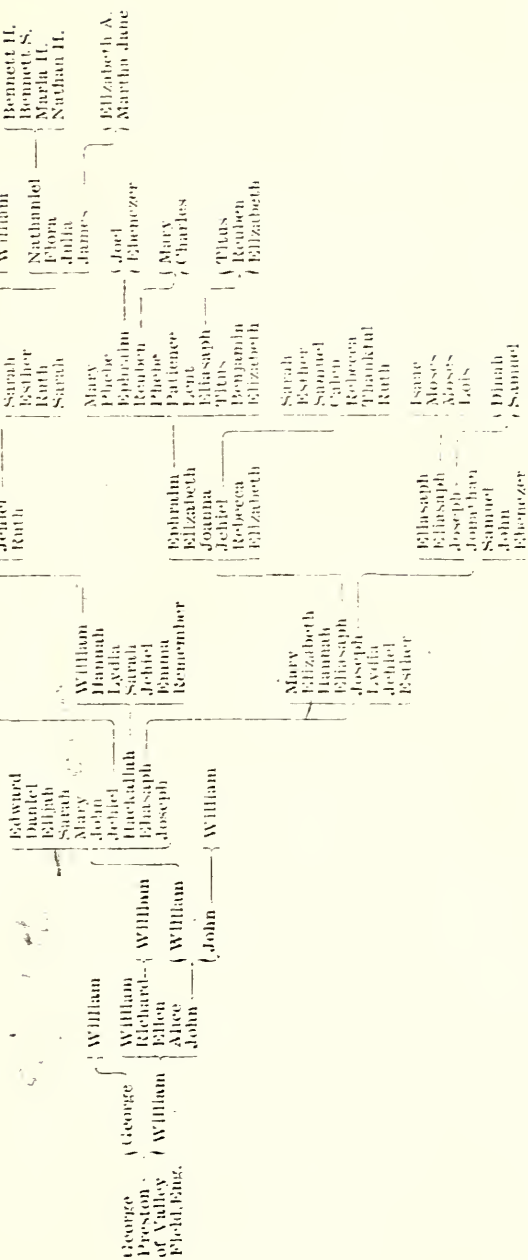


# DIAGRAM OF THE PRESTON FAMILY

is one

New England States.

The numbers below refer to generations.  
The record of this line commences on page  
81 of this work.



First      Second      Third      Fourth      Fifth      Sixth      Seventh      Eighth      Ninth      Tenth



# THE PRESTON

IN

Virginia

The numbers below  
indicate the generations. The record  
commences on page 139

Archibald  
Preston — John

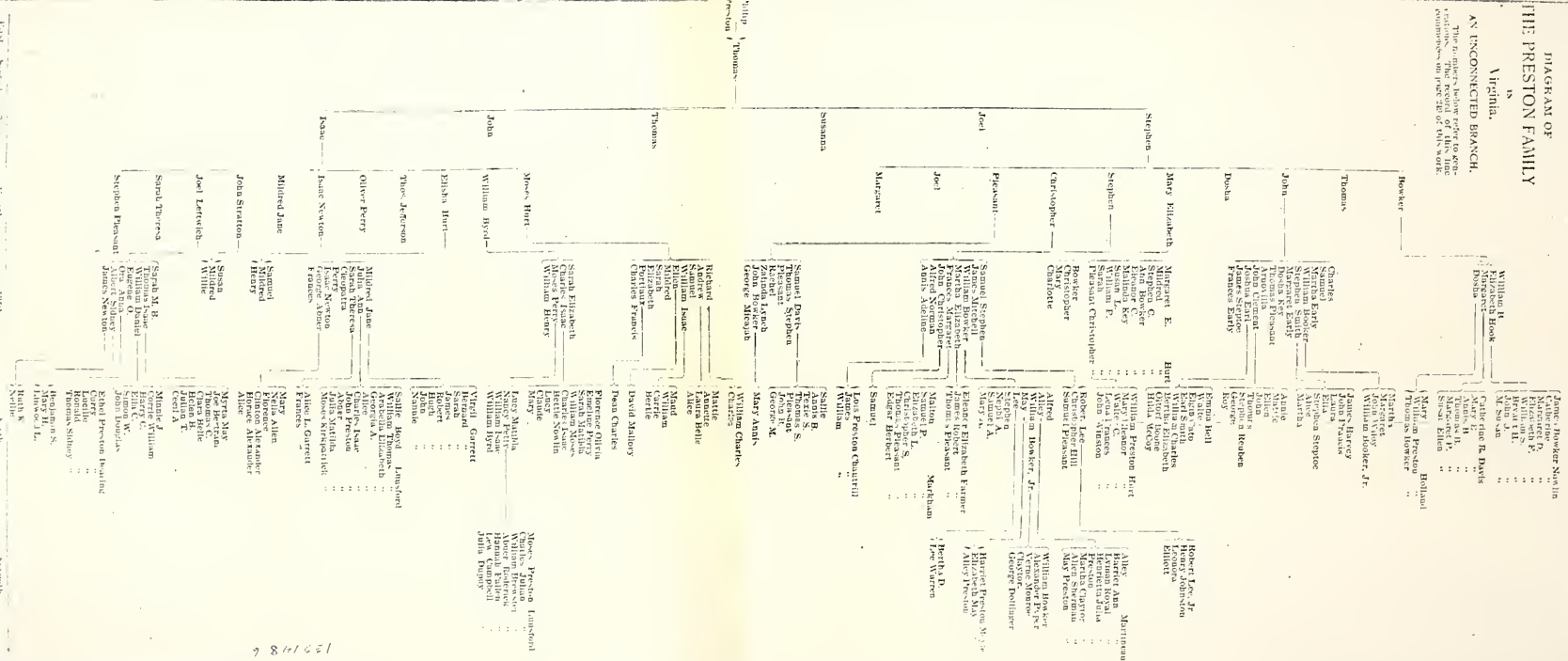


DIAGRAM OF  
THE PRESTON FAMILY

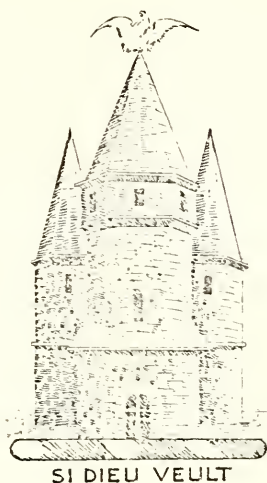
IN  
Virginia.

AN UNCONNECTED BRANCH.

The families below refer to other relations. The record of this line commences on page 28 of this work.







### THE PRESTON FAMILY CREST.

*“This crest bore the pretty conceit of a castle, from whose high tower rose an eagle, plumed for higher flight, with the pious aspiration at its base—‘Si Dieu Veult’—which freely rendered means, ‘Leaving the towers of earth we soar D. V. (God willing) to heaven.’”*





# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
GENEALOGICAL DIAGRAMS	
PREFACE	
THE PRESTONS IN GREAT BRITAIN . . . . .	1
BRANCHES, UNCONNECTED . . . . .	36
THE PRESTONS IN THE NEW ENGLAND STATES . . . . .	81
BRANCHES, UNCONNECTED . . . . .	98
THE PRESTONS IN VIRGINIA . . . . .	125
BRANCH, UNCONNECTED . . . . .	219
BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM B. PRESTON . . . . .	313
APPENDIX :	
I.—FURNESS ABBEY . . . . .	331
II.—WILLIAM III. OR JAMES II. ? . . . . .	344
III.—THE ORIGINAL DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE	345
IV.—INDIAN DEPREDACTIONS IN UTAH . . . . .	353
INDEX :	
PERSONS BORN PRESTON . . . . .	357
PERSONS NOT BORN PRESTON . . . . .	363



## TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>PORTRAIT OF WM. B. PRESTON . . . . .</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>Frontispiece</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>PRESTON FAMILY CREST . . . . .</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span></span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>MANOR HOUSE, OF FURNESS ABBEY . . . . .</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>FACING 14</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>RUINS OF FURNESS ABBEY (ARCH WINDOWS)</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>“ 29</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>GORMANSTON CREST . . . . .</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>“ 49</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>PORTRAIT OF THOMAS L. PRESTON (No. 36, p. 193)</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>“ 129</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>PORTRAIT OF STEPHEN PRESTON (No. 15, p. 257)</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>“ 249</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>RESIDENCE OF WM. B. PRESTON, SALT LAKE CITY</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>“ 315</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>PORTRAIT OF MRS. HARRIET ANN THATCHER</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span></span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span style="padding-left: 40px;">PRESTON . . . . .</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>“ 319</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>RUINS AND SITE OF FURNESS ABBEY . . . . .</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>“ 337</span> </div>	
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <span>GROUND PLAN OF FURNESS ABBEY . . . . .</span> <span style="flex-grow: 1;"></span> <span>341</span> </div>	



## PREFACE.

This is only a partial record of the Preston Family. Not only does it partake of the incompleteness common to most genealogical works, but some of the connecting links between the different branches of the family are wanting. All the information within reach, however, is presented, and it is believed enough progress has been made in tracing the family tree to arouse interest in the several branches of the family who, it is hoped, will complete the record.

This is the object of William B. Preston in publishing this work. If, therefore, the members of the Preston kindred, scattered in various parts of the world, will supply him with all the information they have concerning the Preston Family, the time may come when a memorial shall be published worthy of the name.

The arrangement of the genealogical matter will admit of additions being readily made, blank leaves having been supplied for this purpose after each division of the work.



PREFACE.

The author, L. A. Wilson, heartily thanks those who have so readily and kindly furnished the data of the several branches of the family here presented.

*Wm. B. Weston*





## EXPLANATORY.

Each person is given a number in the left hand, or index column. If such person's name appears again, the number in the reference, or right hand column, will indicate where to look for it. The reference numbers always refer to the index numbers.

If additional information is to be written, extend the index numbers, write the information, and, after placing the new index number opposite the name of the person, in the book, carry his number forward to the reference column opposite your note.



THE  
PRESTON FAMILY  
IN  
GREAT BRITAIN.

---

INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

I.

The derivation of the name of Preston is a matter of doubt. Some of the writers claim that it is derived from *praestans*, "excellent," and others say the name was assumed by the family from their landed estates in Mid-Lothian, Scotland, while there are indications that the estates were named from the circumstance that the owner somewhere along the line was a priest; thus Priest-town, or Preston. This is almost certainly the origin of the name in the case of the city of Preston, from the fact that the first settlement made there was by a company of monks. This latter theory seems to be borne out, moreover, by the family crest, adopted from the earliest time, which is thus described:

"This crest bore the pretty conceit of a castle, from whose high tower rose an eagle, plumed for higher flight, with the pious aspiration at its base—'Si Dieu veult



—which freely rendered means, 'Leaving the towers of earth we soar D. V. to heaven.'"

Relating to names in general as also to the condition of the people of that early time the following quotation will be interesting:

"Up to about 900 years ago there were no permanent names among European peoples. Every man had a name, but it pertained to him individually and passed away at his death. The son did not inherit his father's name, but in his turn received a sobriquet equally transient. In fact, a man's name was liable at any time to be changed through the humor or caprice of his neighbors and acquaintances, just as nicknames are at the present time.

"In those days men did not rove about as they do now, but generally lived and died in the community in which they were born. Each person was well known to all the rest, and one name was all that was needed to distinguish him. Indeed, under the system of villeinage which then obtained in England a large portion of the population was attached to the soil by such restrictions that the peasants were practically bought and sold, bargained and granted with the land.

"Most of the country was covered with forests and there were but few roads, those few being very bad. There was no stable central government and little community of interest even between neighboring hamlets, towns and boroughs.



“In the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth centuries commerce increased rapidly and the nucleus of our present civilization was established, at first largely by the accession of foreigners.

“It was during this period that surnames were introduced and became both general and permanent.”

Whatever may have been the origin of the name of Preston, it was borne by the family as early as the time of Malcolm I. of Scotland, who reigned from A. D. 944 to 953.

## FIRST GENERATION

1

### LEOLPHUS DE PRESTON

was the first of the Preston name of whom we have any record. He lived in the time of William, surnamed the Lion, who reigned in Scotland from A.D. 1165 to 1214.

No record whatever is left us of his son and the heir of his estate, whom to keep the number of the generations complete we shall have to name

## SECOND GENERATION

2

### MR. DE PRESTON,

but the grandson of Leolphus,

## THIRD GENERATION

3

### WILLIAM DE PRESTON.

was one of the Scottish nobles chosen by Edward I. of England, at the death of





Margaret, "the Maid of Norway," to arbitrate between Baliol and Bruce, the main disputants for the crown of Scotland, an account of which is given as follows:

"To prevent an armed contest for the crown. Fraser, Bishop of St. Andrews, invited Edward to intervene, and certain Scottish nobles made a similar request. He accordingly summoned the Scottish estates to meet him on the 10th of May and the English parliament on 3d June, 1291, at Norham near Berwick. When the Scots came Edward refused to judge the cause of the Scottish succession unless his title as superior of Scotland was admitted. After some delay the barons and clergy gave the admission, as also did the claimants—no fewer than thirteen—but the representatives of the commons withheld any such acknowledgment. The court for the decision of the cause was then appointed. Forty members were named by Baliol and as many by Bruce, between whom the competition really lay, while Edward chose twenty-four."

This is the point upon which our interest is centered, for it was William De Preston who was chosen by King Edward, as one of these twenty-four nobles to represent the crown. But it will be interesting to learn the determination of the cause.

"On the following day the competitors agreed that sasine of the kingdom should be given to Edward: a week later the regent



surrendered the kingdom of Scotland and the keepers, the chief castles into his hands as lord paramount. He restored possession after adding several Englishmen to the regency; after another adjournment the competitors put in their claims. Three descendants of David, earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion—all English barons, though one, Bruce, had large estates in Scotland—were alone serious. John Baliol claimed as grandson of David's eldest daughter, Margaret, wife of Alan, lord of Galloway; Robert Bruce, as son of David's second daughter, wife of the lord of Annandale; while David de Hastings, grandson of the third daughter, Ada, contended that the kingdom was partible. This last question was postponed, until the claims of Baliol and Bruce had been considered.

“After two long adjournments it was at last decided (14th, October, 1292.) that the case was to be ruled by the law of the kingdom applicable to titles of earldoms, baronies, and other indivisible inheritances, and ‘that by this law in every heritable succession the more remote by one degree descended from the eldest sister was preferable to the nearer in degree from the second.’

“Edward accordingly decided November 17, 1292, in favor of Baliol. Two days afterwards the regents were ordered to give sasine to Baliol; the day following he swore fealty to Edward at Norham; ten days after he was crowned at Scone; with-



in a month he did homage to Edward at Newcastle."

The next in succession to the Preston estates according to the records, was

#### FOURTH GENERATION

4

##### NICOL DE PRESTON,

of whom nothing more is related. As will be noted in the foregoing decision of the referees, titles of estates were held in those days to be "indivisible inheritances," and, except in case of the failure of issue, all that was of consequence, in following the family genealogy, was to know of the one person to whom the title and estates descended.

Accordingly, all we have of the first thirteen generations of the Preston family, commencing with Leolphus, is the name of the one person who succeeded to the estates.

Succeeding Nicol De Preston, who is said to have flourished after the death of Alexander III., King of Scotland, was

#### FIFTH GENERATION

5

##### LAWRENCE DE PRESTON,

who seems to mark a change in the fortunes and estates of the family. Whether the friendships formed for the English King, or for some of his courtiers, during the notable trial participated in by William De Preston, had anything to do with it or not, is matter for conjecture only, but



## SIXTH GENERATION

- 6 RICHARD DE PRESTON,  
the next in the line of succession, owned vast estates in the north of England. His landed possessions, of which there were two, were called Preston Richard and Preston Patrick, and were located in the county of Westmoreland.

His son and successor was

## SEVENTH GENERATION

- 7 SIR RICHARD DE PRESTON,  
whose name appears on several conveyances of land in Lancashire, by Sir John le Fleming, along with that of Sir Wm. de Furness and others, as a witness to the transfer. He was also a witness to a grant and conveyance of lands in Preston, Holme, and Hutton, by William de Lancaster the third, to Patric, grandson of Gospatric.

His successor,

## EIGHTH GENERATION

- 8 RICHARD DE PRESTON  
is named as one of the jurors in the post mortem inquisition of William de Lindsay.

He was succeeded by

## NINTH GENERATION

- 9 SIR RICHARD DE PRESTON,  
who was one of the jurors called to settle a dispute between the king of England and





the Abbot of St. Mary's convent, Yorkshire, as to whose right it was to make appointments to the two churches of Appleby. It was during this period that the struggles between the successors of William the Conqueror and the adherents of the Pope of Rome, were in progress. His son and heir,

### TENTH GENERATION

10

RICHARD DE PRESTON.

is named as a witness, A.D. 1333, to a conveyance of land at Old Hutton, from Gilbert de Culwen to Thomas, son of Patric de Culwen. He married Annabella, who survived him, and by whom he had issue

### ELEVENTH GENERATION

11

SIR RICHARD DE PRESTON,

who had the honor to represent his county, Westmoreland, in the English Parliament. This occurred in the time of Edward III. when chivalry was at its height. He was succeeded in the Preston estates as also in Parliament as knight of the shire for Westmoreland, by his son

### TWELFTH GENERATION

12

SIR RICHARD DE PRESTON,

who, in the year 1368, obtained from the king a license to impark a tract of land containing five hundred acres. His successor,



## THIRTEENTH GENERATION

13

SIR JOHN DE PRESTON,

was the last of the name to hold the two estates of Preston Richard and Preston Patrick. He, also, was a member of Parliament in the time of Edward III. He had two sons:

14

i Sir Richard De Preston and

16

15

ii Sir John De Preston.

18

The former of these,

## FOURTEENTH GENERATION

16

SIR RICHARD DE PRESTON,

14

left daughters only at his decease, among whom was

17

i Margaret Preston, who married Alan Pennington.

Through the heirship of these daughters of Sir Richard De Preston, the manor of Preston Richard was carried from the Preston family. The estate of Preston Patrick, however, passed to the brother,

18

SIR JOHN DE PRESTON,

15

who was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas under two monarchs—Henry IV. and Henry V.: from which position he was obliged to retire in A.D. 1427. because of the infirmities of old age. He was the last of the *De Prestons*. and left issue:

19

i John Preston, a Catholic priest, who received from Henry V. a grant of



	the church of Sandal from the priory of St. Pancras.	
20	ii Richard Preston, who became his heir: and a	22
21	iii Daughter, who married Thomas de Ros the owner of Kendal Castle, from whom was descended Queen Catherine Parr, the last wife of King Henry VIII.	



## II.

## FIFTEENTH GENERATION

22

RICHARD PRESTON

20

married Jacobina Middleton, daughter of John Middleton, of Middleton Hall.

To the Preston family estate of Preston Patrick he added the manor of Under Levins Hall, also in the shire of Westmoreland; and in the thirtieth year of the reign of Henry VI. A.D. 1452, he and his wife obtained from the archdeacon of Richmond the privilege of maintaining within the manors of Preston and Levins, an oratory,\* or house of prayer. He was succeeded by his son

## SIXTEENTH GENERATION

23

THOMAS PRESTON,

who married Miss Redmayne, of the estates of Twistleton, and had issue;

24

i John Preston, who married Margaret Redmayne;

27

25

ii Lawrence Preston, whose son Henry married Miss Butler, and left one

\* The oratory in those days seems to have been a small building erected on private estates, some distance from any city or church, used for private prayer, rather than for congregational worship.





- daughter and heiress. Ann, who married William, first Lord Paget, Knight of the Garter;
- 26     iii Helen Preston, who married Lord Thomas Stanley, of Monteagle.

## SEVENTEENTH GENERATION

27

## JOHN PRESTON

24

succeeded to both the family estates of Preston Patrick and Under Levins Hall, and married Margaret Redmayne, daughter of Richard Redmayne, of Harewood Castle, Yorkshire, and Over Levins Hall, Westmoreland, and left issue

## EIGHTEENTH GENERATION

28

## SIR THOMAS PRESTON,

who married Ann Thornburgh, daughter of William Thornburgh, of Hampsfield in Lancashire. She was a direct descendant in the fifteenth degree, through the families of Musgrave, Fitzwilliam, Plantagenet and DeWarren, of King William the Conqueror.

During his administration of the Preston estates, Sir Thomas added to Preston Patrick and Under Levins Hall, of Westmoreland, the valuable properties of Furness Abbey and Holker Park of Lancashire. It was during the time of the suppression of the monasteries by King Henry VIII. that the purchase from the trustees of the crown of the site of the Abbey of Furness, with other large estates, amounting in value to



more than £3000 a year, was made.

Sir Thomas had three sons and six daughters, as follows:

- |    |      |  |    |
|----|------|--|----|
| 29 | i    | John Preston, who was born in 1511.  | 38 |
| 30 | ii   | Christopher Preston, who became the founder of the powerful branch of the Prestons of Holker Hall.   | 43 |
| 31 | iii  | George Preston, who died without issue.  |    |
| 32 | iv   | Ann Preston, who married William Banastre, of Easington.   |    |
| 33 | v    | Ellen Preston, who married first, Sir James Leybourne, of Cunswick Park, in Westmoreland: and married second, William Stanley, third Lord Monteagle, by whom she had Elizabeth Stanley, who was the mother of William, Lord Morley and Monteagle, the discoverer of the Gunpowder Plot in A.D. 1605. |    |
| 34 | vi   | Jane Preston, who married William Lamplough, Esq., of Dovenby Hall, in Cumberland.   |    |
| 35 | vii  | Dorothy Preston, who married William Travers, Esq., of Nateby Hall, in Lancashire.   |    |
| 36 | viii | Elizabeth Preston, who married Robert Cancefield, Esq., of Robert Hall, in Lancashire.   |    |
| 37 | ix   | Catherine Preston, who married Sir Thomas Carus, one of the judges of the Court of Queen's Bench in the time of Queen Elizabeth, who reigned from A.D. 1558 to 1603.   |    |

Sir Thomas died in 1523 and left to his



eldest son, John, the estates of Preston Patrick, Under Levins Hall and Furness Abbey, while to his son, Christopher, he devised the magnificent estate surrounding Holker Hall.

When

### NINETEENTH GENERATION

38

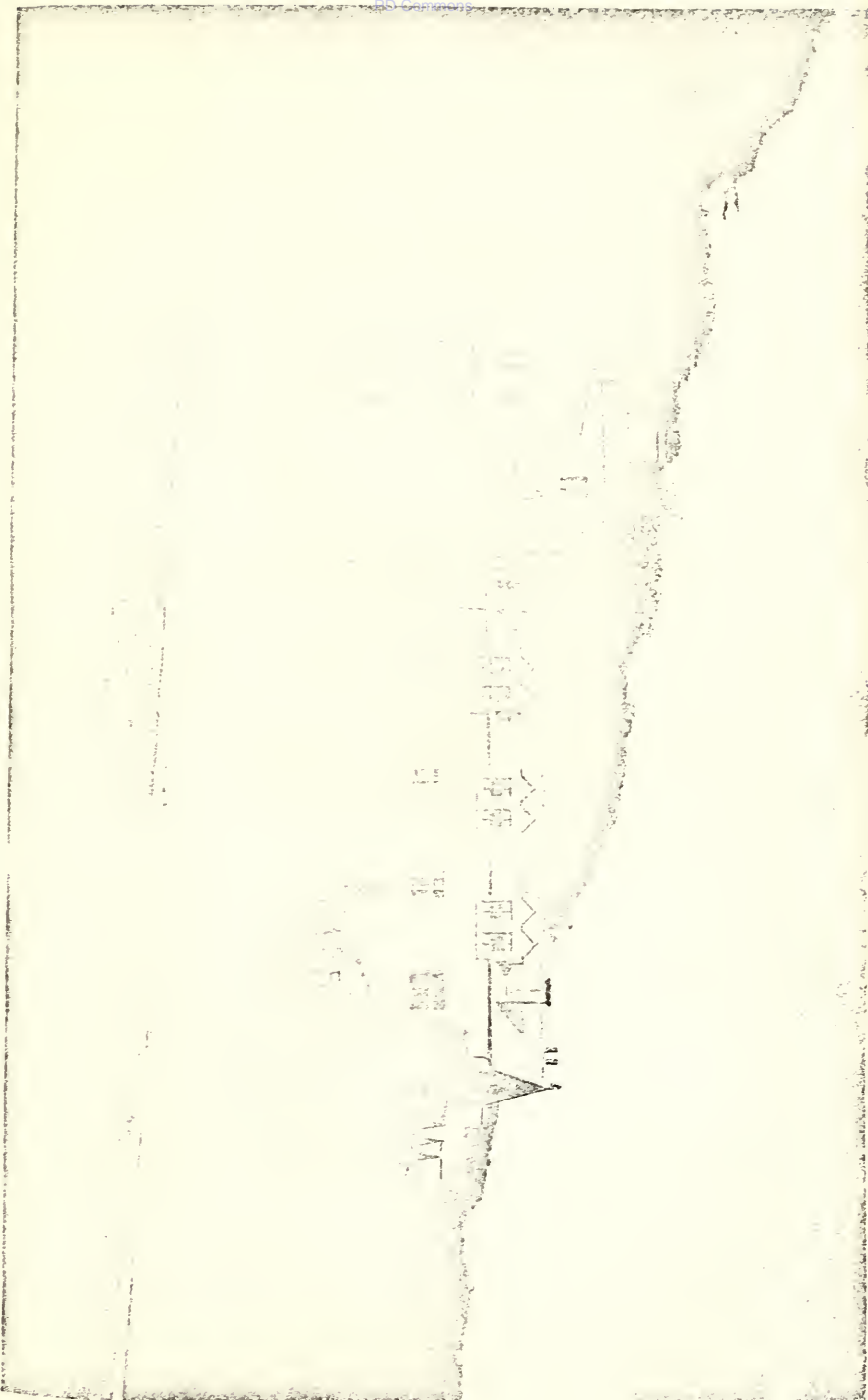
JOHN PRESTON, ESQ.,

29

entered into the possession of his inheritances of Preston Patrick, Under Levins Hall and the manor and Abbey of Furness. he established his principal residence at Furness, and his branch of the family from that time forward, were known as the "Prestons of the Manor." He married Margaret Curwen, daughter of Sir Thomas Curwen, of Workington, in Cumberland, and his wife, Agnes (Strickland) Curwen, who was the daughter of Sir Walter Strickland, of Syzergh Castle. He married second, Dorothy Layton, widow of Richard Redmayne. He served the county of Lancaster as Sheriff in 1569. He had issue three sons and one daughter, as follows:

- |    |     |  |    |
|----|-----|--|----|
| 39 | i   | Thomas Preston, who was his father's successor to the Preston estates.   | 48 |
| 40 | ii  | Nicholas Preston, who was a lawyer, and whodied without issue.   |    |
| 41 | iii | Thomas Preston, who married Margaret Fytche, daughter and heiress of Roger Fytche, of Ellel, the owner of the vast Cockerham estates, and thenceforward, with his descendants, | 50 |





THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY





became identified with that country seat.

- 42 iv Margaret Preston, who married Roger Kirkby, Esq., of Kirkby, in Lancashire.

- 43 CHRISTOPHER PRESTON, ESQ., 30

who inherited from his father Holker Park, married first, Margaret Southworth, and second, Miss Jephson, and died on the 27th of May, 1594. By his first wife he had issue:

- 44 i John Preston; his successor. 57

- 45 ii Thomas Preston, who married the Lady Wandsworth, of Kirklington, but died without issue.

- 46 iii Ann Preston, who married Charles Laton, Esq., of Sexey, in Cleveland, and who also died without issue.

By his second wife Christopher Preston had issue

- 47 iv Elizabeth Preston, who married first, Thomas Tildesley, Esq., of Morley, by whom she had two sons, one of whom was the renowned Sir Thomas Tildesley, the celebrated loyalist, who lost his life at the battle of Wigan Lane. She married second, Thomas Latham, Esq., of Parbold; she married third, Thomas Westby, Esq., of Mowbreck, and had children by each husband, but of her issue no further account is given.

At his death Christopher Preston was buried at Cartmel Church, being the first of a long line of notable Prestons there entombed.



## TWENTIETH GENERATION

- |    |  |    |
|----|--|----|
| 48 | THOMAS PRESTON, ESQ.,  | 39 |
|    | succeeded his father, John Preston, not only in the possession of the estates of Preston Patrick, Under Levins Hall and the manor and Abbey of Furness, but in the office of Sheriff of Lancashire, which position he held in 1585. He married Margaret Westby, daughter of John Westby, Esq., of Mowbreck, died June 14, 1604, and was buried at Heversham. His heir and only child |    |
| 49 | i John Preston, Esq., married Elizabeth Holland, daughter and co-heir of Richard Holland, Esq., of Denton, in Lancashire.  | 59 |
| 50 | THOMAS PRESTON,  | 41 |
|    | of the Cockerham estate, by his wife Margaret Fytche, had issue  |    |
| 51 | i William Preston, who was born at Cockerham and died in May, 1623.  | 66 |
| 52 | ii Nicholas Preston.   |    |
| 53 | iii John Preston.  |    |
| 54 | iv Roger Preston, who married Alice Parry, daughter of William Parry, of Membury, in Devonshire, and who, removing from his father's estate and county, established himself at Up-Ottery, in Devonshire, where his family were still living as late as the preceding generation.   | 68 |
| 55 | v Thomas Preston, of whom nothing more is given in the records.  |    |



## TWENTIETH GENERATION.

17

INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

56 | vi Christopher Preston.

57 | JOHN PRESTON, ESQ.,

44

who succeeded his father, Christopher Preston, in the Holker Park estates, married Mabel Benson, daughter and heiress of William Benson, Esq., of Hugill, who brought to her husband a part of the manor of Preston Richard, which had been carried out of the Preston family some five generations before in the time of Henry IV. by the daughters of Sir Richard Preston. (See Index No. 16). He died September 11, 1597, and was buried at Cartmel. His successor and only child was

58 | i George Preston, who in his time became renowned as the philanthropist of Cartmel.

71



## III.

## TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION

59

JOHN PRESTON,

49

who succeeded his father, Thomas Preston, in the estates of Preston Patrick, Under Levins Hall, and the manor and Abbey of Furness, had issue by his wife, Elizabeth Holland, as follows:

60

i Thomas Preston, who died young.

61

ii John Preston, born in 1617, who became his heir.

79

62

iii Ann Preston, who died young.

63

iv Margaret Preston, who married Sir Francis Howard, of Corby Castle, the second son of Lord William Howard, of Naworth Castle, and by him had issue.

64

v Agnes Preston, who married Christopher Anderson, Esq., of Lostock.

65

vi Frances Preston, who married Francis Downes, Esq., of Wardley Hall.

The last will and testament of Mr. Preston bears the date of September, 1642. He died shortly after that date, and was buried at Furness Abbey.





## TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.

INDEX No.	TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.	19
REF. No.		
66	WILLIAM PRESTON,	51
	who succeeded to the Cockerham estate, married, and by his wife, who died in June, 1612, had a son,	
67	i William Preston, who married first, on July 24, 1618, Clement Braide; and second, on the 9th of May, 1642, Elizabeth Denys.	84
68	ROGER PRESTON,	54
	of Up-Ottery, in Devonshire, by his wife Alice Parry, had issue,	
69	i Roger Preston, and	
70	ii Henry Preston, who married Miss Martin.	86
71	GEORGE PRESTON, ESQ.,	58
	the heir of Holker Park, was a great benefactor to the stately church of Cartmel, Lancashire, where the remains of his grandfather, Christopher Preston, and of his father, John Preston, lay buried.	
	In the words of the record: "He also made an appointment for the apprenticing the sons of poor people in Cartmel, and a foundation for fitting several scholars for St. John's College, Oxford." He died in April, 1640, and was buried at Cartmel. He married first, Elizabeth Ashton, the sister of Sir Ralph Ashton, of Great Lever, baronet; and second, Margaret Strickland, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Syzergh Castle, in Westmoreland, Knight of the Bath.	
	By his first wife he had issue,	



72

i Thomas Preston, who married Katherine Hoghton, daughter of Sir Gilbert Hoghton, Baronet. of Hoghton Tower.

90

73

ii Christopher Preston, who was named for his grandfather, who established his family at Holker Park. He died without issue.

74

iii Frances Preston, who married Robert Duckenfield, Esq., of Duckenfield, Cheshire. She had issue, Robert Duckenfield, born 1619, who became famous as a colonel in the service of the English Parliament in the civil war commencing 1642, and as the ancestor of the baronet family of Duckenfield.

By his second wife Mr. Preston had

75

iv George Preston, who died without issue.

76

v Ann Preston, who married Sir George Middleton, of Leighton, Knight and Baronet, and died at Leighton Hall, without issue, April 12, 1705. Sir George Middleton was one of the most distinguished of the adherents of King Charles I. He died in 1673.

77

vi Elizabeth Preston, who was married three times; first, to John Sayer, Esq., of Yarm; second, to Nathaniel West, Esq., of Borwick Hall; and third, to George Leybourne, Esq., of Cunswick Park. Her second husband was the grandson of Thomas



INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

Lord de la War, and by him she had a daughter, who is nameless in the record, but who married Robert Plumpton, Esq., of Yorkshire.

78

vii Frances Preston, who married Francis Biddulph.



## IV.

## TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION

79

SIR JOHN PRESTON,

61

who succeeded to the estates of Preston Patrick and Under Levins Hall in Westmoreland, and to the manor and Abbey of Furness, in Lancashire, married, in 1637, Jane Morgan, daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Morgan, Esq., of Heyford Hall, in Northamptonshire, and Weston-sub-Weathley, in Warwickshire. Upon the breaking out of the civil war in 1642, between King Charles I. and the English Parliament, John Preston, Esq., enlisted all his energies on the side of the king, with the result that he was created a baronet on the 1st of April, 1644, under the title of Sir John Preston, "of the Manor of Furness." He was not, however, permitted to enjoy his dignity for long. He was slain while fighting with the Parliamentary troops at the head of a regiment put into the field at his own expense, in A.D. 1645. His children were:

80

i John Preston, who was the second baronet, but who died unmarried in April, 1663.





INDEX NO.

REF. N.

81 ii Thomas Preston, who married Mary Molyneux, daughter of Caryll, third Viscount Molyneux, and who became the third and last baronet.

94

82 iii Ann Preston, who married Sir William Gerard, Baronet, of Bryn and Garswood.

83 iv Elizabeth Preston, who married William, the eleventh Lord Stourton.

84 WILLIAM PRESTON.

67

of the Cockerham estates, married first, on July 24, 1618, Clement Braide; and second, on May 9, 1642, Elizabeth Denys. He took up arms, upon the breaking out of the civil war, in behalf of King Charles I., and by furnishing the munitions of war to that unfortunate monarch, greatly encumbered his estates; and, to add to his distress, when the names were listed of the royalists whose estates were forfeited to the state, by act of Parliament passed November 19, 1652, the name of Mr. Preston was among the number. He had issue by his first wife:

85 i William Preston, who was born in January, 1632. He married Alice, who died in February, 1678. He died April 23, 1685.

98

86 HENRY PRESTON,

70

of that branch of the family established at Up-Ottery, in Devonshire, is mentioned in the records as living in 1620. He married



Miss Martin, by whom he had issue, two daughters whose names are not given, and three sons as follows:

- 87        i Christopher Preston, who was born  
              about 1590.
- 88        ii Henry Preston.
- 89        iii William Preston.

No further mention is made in the records of this Devonshire branch of the Prestons, but the fact that their generations continued in that locality, is borne out by the tradition of visits made to them by members of other branches of the family.

90

#### THOMAS PRESTON,

who succeeded to the estates of Holker Park, married Katherine Hoghton, daughter of Sir Gilbert Hoghton, baronet, of Hoghton Tower. In 1642, when hostilities commenced between the forces of King Charles I. and the English Parliament, Thomas Preston, yet in early life, joined his kinsmen, the Prestons of the Manor, and of the Cockerham estate, on the side of the king. By this action he greatly damaged his estates, but not to such an extent, however, as to debar him from the honors which Charles II. designed to bestow upon the more wealthy of the nobles who had proven true to the cause of his royal father, for Mr. Preston was among those wealthy gentlemen of Lancashire, who, after the Restoration, were selected by King Charles II. for the order of the Royal Oak. His estates, therefore, were still, notwithstanding his losses, valued

72



at £2000 per annum. His honors, too, continued with him after the war, for he is mentioned as deputy-lieutenant of Lancashire and high sheriff, in 1664. He died at Holker, January 9, 1678. His children were

- |    |     |  |     |
|----|-----|--|-----|
| 91 | i   | George Preston, who married Mary Lowther, the only sister of John, Lord Viscount Lonsdale. He died without male issue, leaving only one child, Elizabeth Preston, who married Sir Wilfred Lawson, Baronet, of Isell. |     |
| 92 | ii  | Thomas Preston, who was born in 1646, and married, first, Mary Dodding, and second, Elizabeth Bradshaigh.  | 104 |
| 93 | iii | Margaret Preston, who married Edward Ogle, Esq., of Whiston, Lancashire, and died Oct. 5, 1675.  | 105 |



## V.

## TWENTY-THIRD GENERATION

94

## SIR THOMAS PRESTON

81

was a Catholic priest, but when, at the death of his brother, John, in April, 1663, without issue, he became third baronet; by a dispensation of the Pope of Rome, he renounced his orders, and married Mary Molyneux, daughter of Caryll, third Viscount Molyneux, and entered into the possession of the vast Preston estates consisting of the manor and Abbey of Furness, in Lancashire, Preston Patrick and Under Levins Hall, in Westmoreland, and Heyford Hall, in Northamptonshire. He had issue,

95

i Francis Preston, who died young.

96

ii Mary Preston, who married William, Marquis of Powis.

97

iii Ann Preston, who married Hugh, second Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh.

Lady Preston died on June 6, 1673, leaving Sir Thomas a widower and without any male heir to inherit the large family estates, nor to perpetuate the family name. Naturally, his mind reverted to the calling of his youth, and he determined to renounce the world and take upon himself the robes of the priesthood. Accordingly, he settled





upon his two daughters the estates in Westmoreland and in Northamptonshire, and the manor and Abbey of Furness, upon the Jesuits; and, making his way across the English Channel to Flanders, a small country since divided between France and Belgium, entered a monastery there, and there spent the remainder of his days. The legality of his act in making over the manor and Abbey of Furness to the Jesuit order, was attacked in the courts by Thos. Preston, Esq., (Index No. 92) of Holker Hall, who, after enormous expense to himself, finally succeeded in proving that the estate was properly forfeited to the crown, which thereupon immediately seized upon it.

Sir Thomas Preston died in the monastery in Flanders about the year 1710, and with him expired the baronetcy of "Preston of the Manor."

## WILLIAM PRESTON.

who succeeded to the wreck of the Cockerham estate, was born in January, 1632, married Alice, who died in February, 1678, and he died in April, 1685. He was the male heir next of kin to Sir Thomas Preston, third baronet, who settled the manor and Abbey of Furness, upon the Jesuits, but being apprized that if a suit at law for the purpose of annulling the settlement were successful, the estate would be forfeited to the crown rather than to him, and the Cockerham estates being in no condition to carry any more burden, he resigned his equity in the case to his kinsman, Thomas



- Preston, of Holker Hall, with what result we shall see. He had issue,
- 99           i William Preston, who died young.
- 100          ii Richard Preston, who was born September 17, 1661, married first, Dorothy Dennis. married second Mary Hastings, and died in 1721.
- 101          iii John Preston.
- 102          iv Ellen Preston, who married Thomas Parkinson.
- 103          v Alice Preston.

104                   THOMAS PRESTON, ESQ.,

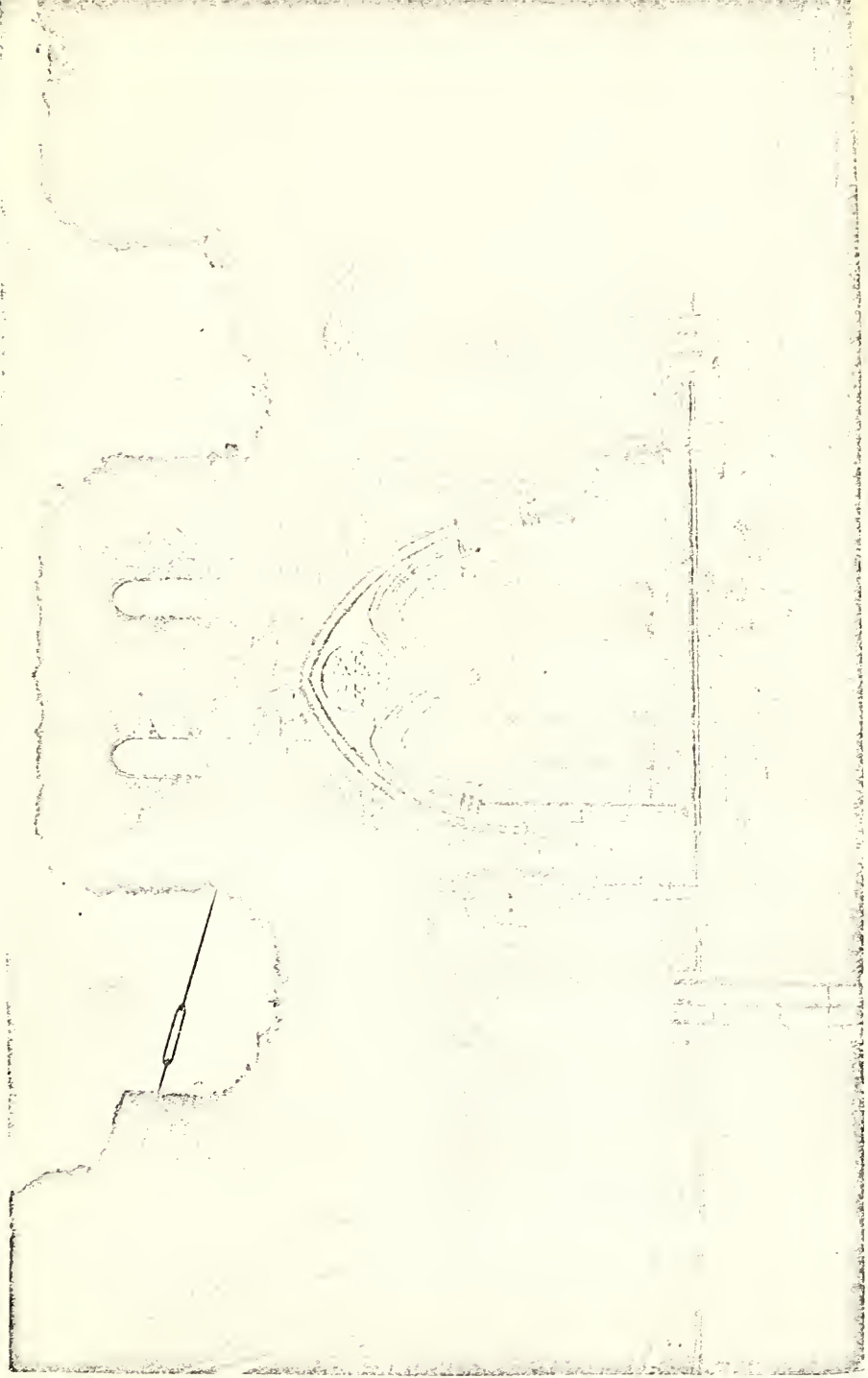
110

92

who succeeded to the Holker estate, was born in 1646, married first Mary Dodding, daughter of George Dodding, Esq., of Conishead Priory; and second, Elizabeth Bradshaigh, daughter of Sir Roger Bradshaigh, Baronet of Haigh, and died in London, January 31, 1696, but was buried with his fathers at Cartmel.

He it was who, after using all his endeavors to persuade William Preston, of Cockerham, the male heir next of kin, to break the settlement of the manor and Abbey of Furness upon the Jesuits, by Sir Thomas Preston, third baronet, finally made the undertaking his own. Notwithstanding the assurance that even if his suit were successful, the estate would be forfeited to the crown, his indignation was so great at the action of his kinsman, Sir Thomas, that at his own personal expense and at great cost, he prosecuted the suit in the courts, and finally won the issue.







Thereupon the crown seized the estate, but the disinterested action of Mr. Preston won him such favor at court that he was enabled to occupy the property under a long lease and on favorable terms, so that the noble estate appurtenant to Furness Abbey practically remained in the family after the extinction of the baronetcy. But only for that generation. Mr. Preston had no children by his first wife, and his second bore him but one child, a daughter, who by her marriage carried the Holker Park estate and the equity in the manor and Abbey of Furness,\* from the Preston family.

After the termination of his suit, Mr.

---

\* Wm. B. Barton, of Salt Lake City, Utah, thus describes the ruins of Furness as he saw them in 1874:

"The far famed ruins of Furness Abbey are situated about three miles from the town of Barrow in Furness, and present a very imposing appearance, and even now in their falling and crumbling decay give evidence of fine architecture and skilled workmanship. Enough of the ruins remain to show that at one time the Abbey was a very large and massive building, the walls that are now standing being about forty feet high. There are many large windows still remaining, and remains of pillars and arches are seen all around. One room seems perfect, the ceiling being formed by groined arches in a remarkably good state of preservation. Many of the ceilings now decaying show that the groined arch was generally used. Others of the arches are keystone, Gothic and semi-circle, proving that different parts of the Abbey were erected at different periods.

"There is also the place for the burial of the dead. Head-stones abound with inscriptions, and some mutilated figures remain. The fragments of pillars, arches and windows are very numerous, and the remains of foundations show the ground plan of the building in great distinctness, all impressing the visitor that the Abbey in its perfect state must have presented a massive and imposing appearance.

"The ruins are beautifully situated in a romantic glen and well adapted for that privacy and seclusion desired by the nuns and monks of those days.

"We could not find any reliable data as to when the Abbey was built and flourishing in all its greatness: but during a visit afterwards to the old church in the village of Dalton, some three or four miles from the Abbey, among the ancient documents in the archives of the church, we read with great interest papers relating to a trial with the Abbott of Furness in the eleventh century, thus proving beyond a doubt the great age of the Abbey now crumbling and in ruins."









## VI.

## TWENTY-FOURTH GENERATION

110

RICHARD PRESTON,

100

who was born September 17, 1661, married first, Dorothy Dennis, daughter and co-heir of Robert Dennis, Esq., and second, Mary Hastings, daughter and co-heir of Henry Hastings, and died in 1721. Upon his succession to the Cockerham estate, because of his extravagant manner of living, and also for the reason that it was so encumbered in consequence of the loyalty of his grandfather to King Charles I., he was forced to dispose of nearly all of his family estate.

He had issue,

111

i John Preston, who removed from the ancestral shire of his fathers and by marriage as well as by purchase obtained a part of the old Preston estates of Preston Patrick, Leasgill and Heversham, and thenceforth resided in Westmoreland.

113

112

ii Robert Preston, who was born May 29, 1713, married Margaret Bouker, the only child of Robert Bouker, gent., of Broughton, and died March 18, 1788. She died in July, 1802.

116



## TWENTY-FIFTH GENERATION

113

### JOHN PRESTON.

111

who was the last of the Preston line to occupy the ancestral estate of Cockerham, sold what was left to him of the property, and established himself, by purchase as also by marriage, upon a part of the estate which had been held by the Preston family from the time when the homestead was changed from Scotland into England, nearly 200 years before, until it was carried out of the family by the daughters of Sir Thomas Preston, the third baronet. He obtained a part of the old Preston Patrick estate, together with a part of the estates of Leasgill and Heversham, in Westmoreland, and went to reside there permanently. He left male issue,

114

i William Preston. D.D. Lord Bishop of Ferns, who was born in 1720, and died 1789.

115

ii Thomas Preston, who had but one son, John Preston, of Leasgill, who died June 28, 1816, without leaving any male issue.

116

### ROBERT PRESTON

112

was born May 29, 1713, married Margaret Bouker and died March 18, 1788. He had issue,

117

i Robert Preston, of Firgrove, West Derby, Lancashire, who married

120



Janet Wilkinson and died November 19, 1833.

- |     |     |  |     |
|-----|-----|--|-----|
| 118 | ii  | Richard Preston, of Liverpool, who married first, Miss Collins; and second, Isabella Rushton, daughter of Edward Rushton, of Liverpool, and died November 1. 1820. | 127 |
| 119 | iii | William Preston who married Miss Webster, and died May 16, 1828.   | 134 |

TWENTY-SIXTH GENERATION.

120	ROBERT PRESTON,	117
of Firgrove, West Derby, married Janet Wilkinson by whom he had three daughters and three sons. He died November 19, 1833, having had issue.		

- |     |     |  |     |
|-----|-----|--|-----|
| 121 | i   | Robert Preston, who was born in 1790.  |     |
| 122 | ii  | Thomas Preston, who was born in 1791.  |     |
| 123 | iii | Robert Preston, who was born April 26, 1792 and married Sarah Ellen Berthon.   | 139 |
| 124 | iv  | Margaret Preston, who married Jas. Dawsin, Esq.  |     |
| 125 | v   | Elizabeth Preston, who married John Jackson, Esq., of Hamburgh, and died April 21, 1819, leaving an only child, Mary Jennette Jackson. |     |
| 126 | vi  | Judith Preston, who married Thomas Rodick, Esq.  |     |

127	RICHARD PRESTON	118
-----	-----------------	-----

who resided in Liverpool, married first, Miss Collins by whom he had issue

- |     |   |   |  |
|-----|---|---|--|
| 128 | i | John Robert Preston, born January 16, 1803, |  |
|-----|---|---|--|





and married second, Isabella Rushton, daughter of Edward Rushton of Liverpool, and by her had children as follows:

- 129      ii Richard Rushton Preston, who was  
born August 29, 1811.
- 130      iii Edward Rushton Preston, who was  
born December 25, 1812.
- 131      iv Charles James Preston, who was born  
February 9, 1818.
- 132      v Isabella Rushton Preston.
- 133      vi Anne Elizabeth Preston.

134

## WILLIAM PRESTON,

119

of Birchfield, removed to Fairview, Toxteth Park, and afterwards to Liverpool, where he died May, 16, 1828. By his wife, Miss Webster, he had issue

- 135      i William Robert Preston, who was  
born June 22, 1808, married, after  
the decease of his cousin, the widow  
of Robert Preston, Ellen Sarah  
Berthon Preston.
- 136      ii James Frank Preston, who was born  
May 22, 1818.
- 137      iii Mary Preston, who married Charles  
Wilding Jones.
- 138      iv Margaret Preston.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERATION.

139

## ROBERT PRESTON

123

was born April 26, 1792, and married Ellen Sarah Berthon, the second daughter of Peter Berthon, Esq., of Walthamstow, Essex, and by her had issue two daughters and one son,



INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

- |     |     |   |
|-----|-----|---|
| 140 | i   | Ellen Jane Berthon Preston.   |
| 141 | ii  | Jennette Berthon Preston.   |
| 142 | iii | Robert Berthon Preston, who was<br>born June 26, 1820, and who was<br>living in 1838. |

Mrs. Preston married second, after the death of Robert Preston, his cousin, William Robert Preston, Esq., of Aigburth, in Lancashire, the eldest son of William Preston, Esq.

1583005



## VII.

Related no doubt to the family we have followed through its history from the time shortly after it assumed the name of Preston to the present day, are the existing families of Preston located throughout Great Britain. Many of these, as will be seen, still have the same family crest and the same motto of *Si Dieu Veult*—"If God Wills it." There is no link, however, by which these families may be connected in the line of succession we have just passed in review. We shall, therefore, have to present them in the order in which, and just as, they appear in *Burke's Landed Gentry*, and await further developments.

### PRESTON OF ASKHAM BRYAN HALL.

PRESTON, REV. JOHN D'ARCY WARCOP, M. A., of Askham Bryan Hall, Yorkshire, late Rector of Fremantle, Hants, born January 27, 1824; married May 11, 1858, Emily Anne Augusta, third daughter of Rev. John Brownlow, and has issue,

- i D'ARCY BROWNLOW PRESTON, born July 19, 1860.
- ii Walter Charles Preston, of the Royal Navy, born February 18, 1864, and died April 2, 1885.
- iii Roland D'Arcy Preston, born July 1, 1867.
- iv Arthur John Preston, born Nov. 4, 1871.
- v Alice Elizabeth Preston.
- vi Edith Preston, died January 31, 1882.

Lineage.—This is a very ancient family, descended from the Lords D'Arcy of Aston. Admiral D'Arcy Preston, of the Royal Navy, of Askham Bryan, York-



shire, (son of Rev. John Preston, of Askham Bryan, Rector of Marston and Foston and Prebendary of York, born May 18, 1738, by his wife, Jane Consett, of Brawith Hall, Thirsk), married Sophia, fourth daughter of Sir George Nares, one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and died 1847, having had issue,

- i REV. JOHN D'ARCY JERVIS PRESTON, of whom presently.
- ii Edward Preston, of the Royal Navy, died unmarried.
- iii William Preston of the Royal Navy, of Borde Hill, Sussex, married Hamilla Mary, daughter of James Mangles, Esq., of Woodbridge, Guildford, Surrey, and died December, 1851, leaving, with a daughter, Ellen Jane Preston, wife of Thomas Stannard McAdam, Esq., of Blackwater, County Clare, Ireland, a son,

REV. D'ARCY HARRINGTON PRESTON, of Westmill, Buntingford, born November 19, 1844; married November 22, 1866, Harriet, daughter of Thomas and Harriet Vipar, of Sutton, Isle of Ely, and has issue,

- 1 WILLIAM D'ARCY VIPAN PRESTON, born November 7, 1869.
- 2 Emily Mary Preston.
- 3 Edith Preston.
- iv Charles Preston, married, 1847, Mary Sullivan, daughter of John Dalton, Esq., of Slenningford Park, Yorkshire, and died Jan. 1, 1861.
- v D'Arcy Preston, of the Royal Navy, married Jessie Forrest, deceased.
- vi Sophia Preston, deceased.
- vii Anne Preston, married Edward Probyn Nares, Esq., deceased.

The eldest son,





REV. JOHN D'ARCY JERVIS PRESTON, M.A., of Askham Bryan, J. P., married first on April 3, 1821, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Spence, M.D., of Kensington, and by her (who died January, 1833) had issue,

- i JOHN D'ARCY WARCOP PRESTON, now of Askham Bryan.
- ii Charles Edward Preston, major in the army, married July 14, 1875, Emmeline, second daughter of P. Feake Martin, Esq.
- iii D'Arcy Spence Preston, Rear Admiral of the Royal Navy, born May 26, 1827.
- iv William Warcop Peter Preston, of Brawith Hall, J. P. and D. L., born January 6, 1833, assumed the surname of CONSETT 1860, married November 10, 1864, Harriet Georgiana Edith, eldest daughter of Lord Charles Kerr, and has, with six daughters, two sons, D'Arcy Preston, and Montagu William Preston.
- v Fanny Preston, married 1853, Sir Thomas Eardley Wilmot Blomefield, Baronet.
- vi Sophia Elizabeth Preston, married Rev. John Blomefield, M.A.
- vii Margaret Laura Preston, married Rev. C. B. Yeoman.
- viii Emily Ann Preston, married Rev. F. W. K. Woodyeare, of Crookhill, Yorkshire.
- ix Jane Preston.

He married secondly, in 1835, Hannah Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John St. Leger Gilman, Baronet, and by her had a daughter,

- x Hannah Elizabeth Preston, married October 12, 1870, Rev. Edward Barber, Vicar of Carleton, Pontefract.

*Crest.*—On a ruined tower, a falcon rising arg. beaked, legged, and belled or.

*Motto.*—Si Dieu Veult.



## PRESTON OF FLASHBY HALL.

PRESTON, JOHN NORCLIFFE, ESQ., of Flashby Hall, Yorkshire, J.P., late captain of the 3d Light Dragoons, born July 13, 1827; married November 15, 1871. Thermuthes Fauquier, youngest daughter of Henry Thomas Chamberlayne, Esq., of Stony Thorpe, Warwickshire, and has issue,

- i JOHN HENRY PRESTON, born March 4, 1874.
- ii Philip Chamberlayne Preston, born Feb. 19, 1879.
- iii Winifred Mary Preston.
- iv Olivia Thermuthes Preston.

Lineage. — CHRISTOPHER PRESTON, of Leeds, merchant (of the family of Preston of Holker, Lancashire), married Annie, daughter of William Ayloffie, and died April 12, 1639, leaving a son,

- i JOSEPH PRESTON, who died, July 9, 1655.

His son,

- i JOHN PRESTON, Mayor of Leeds, 1692, married first, Elizabeth, daughter of George Bacon, of Furness, and second, Martha, daughter of Sir Benjamin Ayloffie, and died January 22, 1710, leaving by the latter lady, a daughter, Susanna, who married Marmaduke Lawson, Esq., of Moreby, and died 1711, and had two sons.

1 Croft Preston, merchant of Leeds, mayor 1715, married Frances, daughter of Benjamin Wade, of Newgrange, near Leeds, and had issue, a son and a daughter, Wade Preston, of Leacroft, who died without issue, and Anne Preston, heir of her brother, married Mr. Selby of Cornwall.

- 2 WILLIAM PRESTON, of whose line we treat.



The latter,

WILLIAM PRESTON, of Leeds, merchant, was born April 2, 1691, purchased Flashby. He married first, Olivia, daughter of Richard Smithson, M. D., of Stanwick, Yorkshire, and by her had a son and a daughter,

i JOHN PRESTON, of whom presently.

ii Elizabeth Preston, married William Topham of Lisbon, merchant, and died without issue.

WILLIAM PRESTON married second, on October 24, 1721, Ellen, daughter and heir of Rev. Jeremiah Farrer, of Nunburnholme, Yorkshire, Vicar of Leeds, and by her (who died 1771) had issue (*see* PRESTON of *Moreby*). Mr. Preston died 1771. His eldest son,

JOHN PRESTON, Esq., of Flashby (who died August 7, 1757) married first, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Henry Pawson, Esq., of Allerton, Gledhow, and had issue, who died young. He married second, Olivia, daughter and co-heir of John Wilberfoss, Esq., of Gainsborough, by Alice his wife, daughter of Henry Pawson of York, and by her had issue, two daughters, Olivia, who married Gregory Williams, Esq., of Rempstone, Notts, and was mother of Gregory Gregory, Esq., of Harlaxton, and Sarah, baptized February 1, 1737-8, and one son,

REV. JOHN PRESTON, of Flashby Hall, Rector of Linton, Yorkshire, born 1755, married Sarah, only surviving daughter and heir of John Cooper, Esq., of Leytonstone, Essex, by Dorothy his wife, daughter of John Wilberfoss, of Gainsborough, and had issue,

i COOPER PRESTON, his heir.

ii Elizabeth Preston, married Rev. E. Unwin, of Wooton Park, Staffordshire.



- iii Harriet Dorothea Preston, who died unmarried, October 19, 1832.
- iv Mary Preston, married Rev. John Bradney, of Leigh House, Wilts.
- v Caroline Preston, married Rev. Joseph Bradney, of Sidmouth, Devon, and died without issue in 1851.
- vi Sarah Preston, married Gen. William Chamberlayne, of Orford House, Essex.
- vii Olivia Preston, died without issue 1859.
- viii William Wilberfoss Preston, died 1838.

Mr. Preston died 1821. The eldest son,

COOPER PRESTON, Esq., of Flashby Hall, J. P., born August 20, 1786; married January 7, 1811, Mary Jean, only surviving child of Col. Cathcart Taylor, Queen's Bays, uncle of Taylor Cathcart, of Pitcairly, Scotland, and by her had issue,

- i WILLIAM THOMAS PRESTON, of Flashby Hall, born September 6, 1812; died unmarried Nov. 17, 1877.
- ii Philip Charles Damer Preston, midshipman in the Royal Navy, born October 6, 1814; died unmarried April 14, 1835.
- iii JOHN NORCLIFFE PRESTON, now of Flashby Hall.
- iv Caroline Louise Preston.
- v Emily Jane Preston, married June 21, 1843, James Wheeler Unwin, Esq., (eldest son of Rev. Edward Unwin of Parkfield, Derby, and Wooton Park, Staffordshire), and has a daughter, Mary.

Cooper Preston died April 12, 1860.

*Crest.*—On a ruined tower ppr., a falcon rising arg. beaked, legged, and belled or.

*Motto.*—Si Dieu Veult.





## PRESTON OF MOREBY.

PRESTON, THOMAS HENRY, ESQ., of Moreby Hall, Yorkshire, J. P., and D. L., for the East, and J. P. for the West Riding of Yorkshire, formerly Captain 7th Hussars, born 1817; married April 29, 1847, Georgiana Louisa Genevieve, third daughter of Major General Sir Guy Campbell, Baronet, by Pamela his wife, daughter of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, and has issue,

- i HENRY EDWARD PRESTON, J. P., Yorkshire, born July 13, 1857; married 1886, Beatrice, third daughter of Dr. Thomson, Archbishop of York.
- ii Maria Emma Georgiana Preston, married June 1, 1871, William Ulick O'Connor, 4th Earl of Desart. The marriage has been dissolved.
- iii Pamela Mary Preston.

Lineage.—*See preceding memoir.*

WILLIAM PRESTON, of Leeds, merchant, and of Flashby, Yorkshire, had by Ellen, his second wife, daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Farrer, of Nunburnholme, five sons and three daughters. The fourth son,

HENRY PRESTON, ESQ., born February 15, 1737, married Ann, daughter and co-heir of Francis Fourness, of Lane Ends, Yorkshire, and died December 28, 1808, leaving an only surviving son and heir,

HENRY PRESTON, ESQ., who succeeded his uncle, Thomas Preston, Esq., of Moreby. He married in 1814, Maria Ann, eldest daughter of the late Joshua Crompton, Esq., of Esholt Hall, Yorkshire, and had issue,

- i THOMAS HENRY PRESTON, now of Moreby.
- ii Anna Maria Preston, married 1839, the Baron de Langen, eldest son of Baron de Langen of Parow, Pomerania, and Chamberlain to his



Majesty the King of Prussia, and had issue, a son, Frederick Charles, born June 20, 1841, who was killed by a fall from his pony in 1850.

Mr. Preston died August 12, 1857.

*Crest.*—On a ruined tower ppr., a falcon rising arg. beaked, legged, and belled or.

*Motto.*—Si Dieu Veult.

### PRESTON OF DALBY PARK.

PRESTON, JOHN WILBY, Esq., of Dalby Park, Lincolnshire. M. A., J. P., Lieut. Col. (Hon. Col.) 1st Vol. Batt. Lincolnshire Regt. since 1886, born June 22, 1836; married January 12, 1859, Julia, second daughter of the late Rev. John B. Travers, M. A., Vicar of Mumby, Lincolnshire, J. P., and has issue,

- i HENRY STEPHEN PRESTON, born Nov. 29, 1860; married March 12, 1891, Margaret Katherine, only daughter of W. D. Stockdale, Esq., of Skendleby Lodge, near Spilsby.
- ii Charles Travers Preston, born January 5, 1862; deceased.
- iii George Herbert Preston, born November 10, 1868.
- iv Julia Mabel Preston, born March 11, 1863; deceased.
- v Harriet Mary Preston, born May 10, 1877.

*Lineage.*—REV. STEPHEN PRESTON, B.D., of Louth, Lincolnshire, formerly Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, son of William Preston, Esq., by Jane, his wife, daughter of Richard Wharfe, Esq., married January 1, 1833. Harriet, youngest daughter of Thomas Bennet Dobbs, Esq., of Scremby, Lincolnshire, and died December 5, 1840, leaving by her (who died May 24, 1877) an only son, the present JOHN WILBY PRESTON, Esq., of Dalby Park.

*Crest.*—On a cap of maintenance a wolf ppr.



## PRESTON OF SWAINSTON.

PRESTON, NATHANIEL FRANCIS Esq., of Swainston, county Meath, Ireland, J. P., born 1843; married July 15, 1865, Augusta Florence, daughter of Lieut. Col. Caulfield, of Bloomfield, county Westmeath.

Lineage.—For earlier pedigree, *see* PRESTON OF GORMANSTON, *post*.

The HON. MARTIN PRESTON, second son of Jenico, 3rd Viscount Gormanston, married Alison Herbert, and had by her a son, Hugh, who married the daughter and heiress of Jocelyn, Baron Nangle, of Navan, and left a son, John Preston, of Ardsallagh, county Meath, Ireland, Lord Mayor of Dublin, 1653. This John Preston had four sons, Phineas of Ardsallagh, ancestor in female line of Earls of Ludlow, (extinct); Samuel, of Emo Park, whose daughter and heiress intermarried with the ancestor of the present Earl of Portarlington; John, ancestor of the Castletown, Tara or Bellinter Prestons (now extinct), and Nathaniel, the ancestor of PRESTONS OF SWAINSTON.

NATHANIEL PRESTON, Esq., of Swainston, M. P., for Navan, married Anne, daughter of Baron Dawson, and dying 1743, left four children,

- i NATHANIEL PRESTON, L.L.D.
- ii Joshua Preston, Major in the army, died unmarried.
- iii Arthur Preston, Major General 9th Lancers, married Miss Anne Noy, and died without issue, 1788.
- iv Anne Preston, married 1733, the Earl of Milltown, and left one daughter who married Hugh Henry, Esq., of Lodge Park.

The eldest son,



REV. NATHANIEL PRESTON, married first, Alice, daughter of Sir John Dillon, Baronet of Lismullen, county Meath, by whom he left five children.

i NATHANIEL PRESTON.

ii Arthur John Preston, Dean of Limerick, married 1794, Araminta Anne, daughter of Lord Decies, and had by her Arthur John Preston, Rector of Kilmeague, county Kildare, married Harriet, daughter of J. F. Massy, Esq., of Stoneville, county Limerick, and had issue.

1. Arthur John Preston, Major 35th Regiment, married Gertrude, daughter of J. Knight, Esq., and has issue.
2. William Massy Preston.
3. Harriet Preston, married R. Dunscombe, Esq., Mt. Desert, county Cork.

iii William Richard Preston, General (Hon. Colonel Royal Munster Fusiliers), married Jane, daughter of John Ingle, Esq., and died 1893, leaving issue, John Ingle Preston, Major-General, late Lieutenant-Colonel 45th regiment.

iv Elizabeth Preston, married Charles Quin, Esq., and died without issue.

v Alice Preston, married Richard Welsh, Esq., and left six children.

Rev. Nathaniel Preston married second, in 1763, Mary, daughter of Hon. Henry Hamilton, by whom (he died 1796) he left three children.

vi Henry Preston, Rector of Laracor, died unmarried.

vii Annie Preston, married 1797, Sir George Talbot, Baronet, and left two daughters, Mary Anne and Charlotte Georgiana.

viii Mary Preston, married 1794, Hon. William Brodrick, died without issue.





The eldest son,

NATHANIEL PRESTON, ESQ., of Swainston, married Anne, daughter of John Bertridge, Esq., of Templemore, and dying 1812, left six children,

- i NATHANIEL PRESTON.
- ii Arthur John Preston, Captain Royal Fusiliers, died unmarried.
- iii John Charles Preston, Captain 66th Regiment, died unmarried.
- iv Henry Preston, captain in the army, killed in the West Indies.
- v Frances Preston, married William Battersby, Esq., of Freffans, county Meath, and left three children, Arthur, married Eliza, daughter of Major Dillon; Anne, married L. Disney, Esq.; and Fanny, married Charles Battersby, Esq.
- vi Alice Preston, died unmarried.

The eldest son,

THE REV. NATHANIEL PRESTON, of Swainston, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Webb, Esq., of Hilltown, county Westmeath, and, dying 1840, left five children.

- i NATHANIEL PRESTON, his heir.
- ii Elizabeth Anne Preston, married Rev. St. George Caulfeild Irvine, Rector of Kilmessan, and left one daughter, married H. B. Reid, Esq.
- iii Emily Preston, married H. D. Mills, Esq.
- iv Alice Preston, married Colonel Walsh.
- v Georgiana Preston, married R. D. Massey, Esq.

The son and heir,

NATHANIEL PRESTON, ESQ., of Swainston, married Margaret, second daughter of Samuel Pratt Winter, Esq., and, dying 1853, left issue,

- i NATHANIEL FRANCIS PRESTON, now of Swainston.



- ii Frances Elizabeth Preston, married Charles Yescombe, Esq., third son of the Rev. Morris B. Yescombe, of Truro, Cornwall, England.

*Crest.*—A crescent or., between two wings az.

*Motto.*—Virtus sui ipsius praeium.

### PRESTON OF BURYTHORPE HOUSE.

PRESTON, WILLIAM, ESQ., of Burythorpe House, Yorkshire, J. P. for the East Riding, born February 2, 1813; married May 29, 1845. Sophia Ann, daughter of William Harrison, Esq., of Heigholme Hall, near Beverley, Yorkshire, and has issue.

- i WILLIAM HARRISON PRESTON, of Heigholme Hall, Yorkshire, J. P. for the East Riding, late Captain 73rd Regiment, born April 22, 1846; married February 7, 1878, Isabel Macrae, daughter of the late John MacDougall of Lunga, Argylshire.
- ii Thomas Preston, born November 26, 1852; married June 2, 1881, Mary Maud, daughter of Rev. Arthur Hibbitt, Rector of Langton, Yorkshire, and has issue.
- iii John Harrison Preston, born July 16, 1857.

*Lineage.*—WILLIAM PRESTON, ESQ., of Burythorpe House (son of Thomas Preston, who died 1802, by Margaret, his wife, died 1817) married Mary, daughter of William Johnson, Esq., of Appleby, Lincolnshire, and by her (who died 1864) had issue,

- i WILLIAM PRESTON, now of Burythorpe House.
- ii Thomas Preston, (Burythorpe House, Yorks) Yorkshire, J. P. and D. L. for the North Riding, born February 23, 1814.

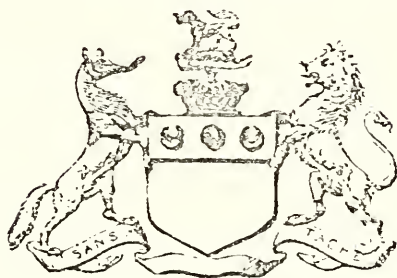
Mr. Preston died in 1858.



## VIII.

The following pedigree is copied from Burke's Peerage and Baronetage:

## GORMANSTON.



GORMANSTON, VISCOUNT (Sir Jenico-William-Joseph Preston, K. C. M. G.), of Gormanston, in the counties of Dublin and Meath; Baron Birmingham, of Kells, in Ossory, and Baron Laundes, of the Naas, county Kildare, in Ireland; Baron Gormanston, of Whitewood, Meath, in the United Kingdom; premier viscount of Ireland; D. L. county Dublin; Governor of the Leeward Islands 1885 to 1887, and of British Guiana 1887 to 1893, now Governor of Tasmania; Chamberlain to the Duke of Abercorn, K. G., when Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland; born June 1, 1837; married first, January 8, 1861, Ismay-Louisa-Ursula (who died August 19, 1875), third daughter Patrick, 1st Lord Bellew. He married second, October 29, 1878, Georgina-Jane, daughter of Peter Connellan, Esq., of Coolmore, county Kilkenny, and has.



- i JENICO-EDWARD-JOSEPH PRESTON, born July 16, 1879.
- ii Richard-Martin-Peter Preston, born August, 12, 1884.
- iii Hubert-Anthony-John Preston, born December 20, 1885.
- iv Ismay-Lucretia-Mary Preston, born October 29, 1882.

Lineage.—The first member of this very ancient and distinguished family which we find upon record in Ireland is,

PHILIP DE PRESTON, whose grandson,

ROGER DE PRESTON, was justice of the court of Common Pleas in the first year of Edward III.: and in 1331, one of the justices of the court of King's Bench. The son and heir of this learned person,

SIR ROBERT DE PRESTON, who was knighted in the field, 1361, by Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and obtained a grant forever, of the manor of Gormanston, in the counties of Dublin and Meath, was Lord of Preston in Lancashire, and filled the office of Lord High Chancellor of Ireland. Being possessed of Carberry, county Kildare, he made that the chief place of his residence. His lordship married Margaret, daughter and heir of Walter de Birmingham, Lord of Carberry, and was succeeded by his only son.

SIR CHRISTOPHER PRESTON, Knight. This gentleman was imprisoned in the Castle of Trim for corresponding with the prior of Kilmainham. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Laundres, baron of Naas, in the right of his mother, Emma, daughter of William Fitzmaurice, Baron of Naas (so created by Henry II.), and his wife, Helen, sister of Richard, Earl of Pembroke (by which marriage the Prestons obtained the barony of Naas). Sir Christopher was succeeded by his only son.





CHRISTOPHER PRESTON, Baron of Naas, in right of his mother, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Jenico D'Artois, Knight, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

SIR ROBERT PRESTON, who was appointed deputy to Sir John Dynham, lord-chancellor of Ireland; and Richard Duke of York, youngest son of Edward IV., being constituted lord-deputy of Ireland, May 5, 1478, Sir Robert was appointed that prince's deputy (he being in minority), with power to elect a deputy to himself. On the 7th of August in the same year (1478), he was elevated to the peerage of Ireland, by the title of Viscount Gormanston of Gormanston. His lordship sat in the Parliament of 1490, and in that of 1493. He died 1503 and was succeeded by his eldest son,

SIR WILLIAM PRESTON, 2nd Viscount. This nobleman filled the office of deputy to Sir James Butler, lord-treasurer in 1493. In 1504 his lordship attended the Earl of Kildare, lord-deputy, to the famous battle of Knocktough, in the province of Connaught, where, with Lord Killeen, he led the wings of the bowmen; and in 1525, he was appointed lord-justice of Ireland. His lordship was succeeded at his decease by his eldest son,

JENICO PRESTON, 3rd Viscount, who died 1559, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

CHRISTOPHER PRESTON, 4th Viscount. This nobleman left, with several daughters, three sons, namely,

i JENICO PRESTON, his successor.

ii Thomas Preston, created *Viscount Tara*, which title ceased with his lordship's grandson. Thomas, 3rd Viscount, who was killed, July 6, 1674, by Sir Francis Blundell, Knight of the King's county, and his brothers William and Winwood Blundell. These gentlemen being



all, however, acquitted of murder, received his majesty's pardon in the December of the same year.

iii William.

His lordship was succeeded by his eldest son,

JENICO PRESTON, 5th Viscount, who left (with a daughter, Mary, married first, to Sir Thomas Alen, Baronet, of St. Wolstans; second, to Simon Luttrell, Esq., of Luttrellstown) a son and successor,

NICHOLAS PRESTON, 6th Viscount, who married Mary, daughter of Nicholas, 1st Viscount Kingsland, and had issue,

i JENICO PRESTON, his successor.

ii Nicholas Preston, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony, 2nd Viscount Tara, and had issue,

1. JENICO PRESTON, who succeeded as 8th Viscount.

2. ANTHONY PRESTON, who succeeded as 9th Viscount.

His lordship was succeeded by his eldest son,

JENICO PRESTON, 7th Viscount. This nobleman having adhered to his legitimate sovereign, James II., was indicted for high treason, and was outlawed upon that indictment, April 16, 1691. His lordship dying, however, without male issue, in the March preceding, was succeeded by his nephew,

JENICO PRESTON, 8th Viscount, but the title was not acknowledged, although borne by his lordship, and his three immediate successors. He was succeeded by his brother,

ANTHONY PRESTON, 9th Viscount, who married in 1700, Mary, only child of his uncle, Jenico, 7th Viscount, and was succeeded by his only son,

JENICO PRESTON, 10th Viscount, who married February 9, 1729, Thomasine, eldest daughter of John, 11th Lord Trimlestown, and had, with other issue,



- i ANTHONY PRESTON, his successor.
- ii James Preston, married April 23, 1774, Purefoy, second daughter of Sir Willoughby Aston, Baronet, and died April 25, 1823, having had by her (who died March, 1792) four sons and five daughters, viz:
  1. Jenico-Willoughby-James Preston, born 1775; died 1796.
  2. John-Aloysius-Patricius Preston, born 1779; died 1794.
  3. Edward-Lewis Preston (Count), born Sept. 13, 1783; married June 11, 1827. the daughter of Mr. Holmes, of Louth, Lincolnshire, and died without issue at Doncaster, May, 1884.
  4. Philip-Frederick Preston (Count), resided at Shonbeck, near Liege, born February 8, 1790, died May, 1880.
  5. Catherine-Elizabeth Preston, born April 10, 1776; married May 4, 1813, Theodore J. V. de Hensch.
  6. Antoinette-Jane Preston, born December 20, 1777; died at Gormanston, April 20, 1778.
  7. Mary-Frances Preston, born December 16, 1780, a nun.
  8. Sidney-Mary Preston, born March 8, 1782.
  9. Frances-Antoinette Preston, born April 24, 1785.
- iii Jenico Preston.
- iv John Preston.
- v Catherine Preston, married to Anthony, Count Doria.
- vi Frances Preston.
- vii Bridget Preston.



viii Elizabeth Preston.

ix Margaret Preston.

His lordship, JENICO PRESTON, 10th Viscount, died October 31, 1757, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

ANTHONY PRESTON, 11th Viscount, who married Henrietta, daughter of Lieutenant General John Robinson, of Denston Hall, Suffolk; and dying December 8, 1786, left issue by her (who was married a second time, to Lieutenant General Christopher Jeaffreson, of Dullingham House, Cambridgeshire, and died Feb. 6, 1826), an only son and successor,

JENICO . PRESTON, 12th Viscount, who was born December 3, 1775, and married December 19, 1794, Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas Arthur, 2nd Viscount Southwell, by whom (who died January 26, 1820) he had,

i EDWARD-ANTHONY-JOHN PRESTON, 13th Viscount.

ii Arthur-Anthony Preston, born June 2, 1798; died April 20, 1827.

iii Jenico Preston, born September 24, 1800; died February 3, 1874.

iv Robert Preston, born January 23, 1802; an officer in the army; died March 3, 1869.

v Charles Preston, formerly Captain 24th foot, born April 23, 1803; married 1853, Alicia Margareta, daughter of William North, Esq., of Northbrook, county Galway, and died February 2, 1888, leaving issue,

1. Jenico-Edward Preston, D. S.O., Captain Indian staff corps, born November 29, 1855.

2. Charles Preston, born June 19, 1857, married Miriam, daughter of Charles Alleyne, Esq., Canada.

vi Edmund Preston, born February 16, 1808; and died in 1826.





vii Thomas Preston, of Silverstream, county Dublin, and 6 Queensbury Place, S. Kensington, D. L., late a Commissioner of National Education in Ireland, born May 3, 1817; married August 9, 1843, Margaret, fourth daughter of John Hamilton, Esq., of Sundrum, county Ayr, Scotland, and by her (who died Dec. 28, 1891), has issue,

1. Jenico-John Preston, captain rifle brigade. born February 11, 1846; died April 30, 1879.
2. Thomas-Edward Preston, born May 16, 1851.
3. Arthur-James Preston, born June 19, 1852; married March 22, 1887, Christina Maria Dundas, only daughter of Henry Spencer, Esq., of Woodlands, Hants, England, and has issue, Jenico-Thomas Preston, born 1891, Antoinette-Eileen-Maud Preston; Esme-Ina Preston; and Marguerite-Irene Preston.
4. Francis-Edmund-Alexander Preston, born March 28, 1861.
5. Margaret-Pauline Preston.
6. Caroline-Dundas Preston.
7. Laura-Mary Preston.
8. Anna-Maria Preston.
9. Matilda-Jane Preston.
10. Frances-Harriette Preston.
11. Mary-Christina Preston.

viii Matilda Preston, married June 16, 1842, Matthew Elias Corbally, Esq., of Corbalton, M. P., who died 1870. She died December 22, 1888, aged 77.

His lordship obtained, in 1800, permission from the crown to institute proceedings in the Court of



King's Bench for the removal of the outlawries of Nicholas, the 6th Viscount (which had been reversed at the Restoration), and of Jenico, the 7th Viscount, against whom the outlawry did not pass until after his decease; and a favorable judgment having been pronounced in the Easter term of that year, a writ of summons was issued to the viscount, August 2. 1800 to take his seat in the House of Peers. His lordship died February 10, 1860, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

EDWARD-ANTHONY-JOHN PRESTON, 13th Viscount, born June 3. 1796: married July 19, 1836, Lucretia, eldest daughter of William Charles Jerningham, Esq., next brother of George William, Lord Stafford, and by her (who died February 5, 1891), had issue,

- i JENICO-WILLIAM-JOSEPH PRESTON, present viscount.
- ii Edward-Francis-John-Preston, Captain late 9th. Lancers, afterwards Lieutenant Lancashire Hussars (yeomanry), some time A. D. C. to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, J. P. and D. L. county Meath, born March 3, 1845: married January 21, 1891, Anne Genevieve, daughter of Samuel Grimshawe, Esq., of Elwood, Cheshire.
- iii Margaret-Frances-Agnes Preston, married April 27, 1882, Vincent Anthony Eyre, Esq., of Lindley Hall, Leicestershire, and died June 14, 1884. He died March 22, 1887.
- iv Lucretia-Pauline-Mary Preston, married July 19, 1860, John Arthur Farrell, Esq., of Moynalty, county Meath.
- v Charlotte Preston, married June 21, 1870, Colonel Richard Donaldson, of Hartlands, county Meath.



His lordship was created Baron Gormanston, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, December 8, 1868. He died September 23, 1876.

*Crest.*—On a chapeau, gu., turned up, erm., a fox statant ppr.

*Supporters.*—Dexter, a fox, ppr.; sinister, a lion rampant, or.

*Motto.*—Sans tache—*Without Stain.*



John Lane E 7 D 90 59  
ca 83

The so called Wm Preston  
10th Cen - #15 - was  
son of Adam + Isabel  
(Widow) Preston  
of Highwicks - York Co - Eng.  
b. c. 1590 d. 1623, 1596 -  
d. c. 1647 -

10<sup>th</sup> 1613  
Wm Preston (1590-1623)  
who was s + d. in question here -

and in 1635 George's Book

For sale success, by age  
P. E. S. 7 3. 15. -

...

...

...

...

6





THE  
**PRESTON FAMILY**  
 IN THE  
 NEW ENGLAND STATES.

---

INDEX NO.

REF. NO

IX.

An important branch of the Preston family is that which found a home in the New England States. And while there is reason to believe it to be originally an offshoot of the parent stem, from the fact that the immigrant to the new world, William Preston, came from Yorkshire, where the old Preston estates of Askham Bryan Hall, of Flashby and of Moreby, are situated, the crest and the motto of the old family, doubtless finding the Puritan environment in no way conducive to their perpetuity, are wanting. We therefore, of necessity, class this branch of the Preston family for the present among those between whom and the ancient line, there is now no connection to be found.

FIRST GENERATION

1

GEORGE PRESTON,

who was seated at Valley Field estate, in Yorkshire, England, received the title of



Baronet of Nova Scotia. March 31, 1637.  
He married Marion Semphill, in 1634, and  
died November 26, 1679, having had issue.

2        i George Preston, who must have been  
          his son by a former marriage. He  
          had a son, William.

3        ii William Preston, who married Anna  
          Saunders, and died April 23, 1685.  
          She died on February 9, 1688.

4

### SECOND GENERATION

4                                WILLIAM PRESTON,

3

by his wife, Anna Saunders, had issue,

5        i William Preston, whose male issue  
          became extinct.

6        ii Richard Preston, in whose line the  
          family estate and title descended.

10

7        iii Ellen Preston.

8        iv Alice Preston.

9        v John Preston.

12

10                              RICHARD PRESTON,

6

who succeeded to the estate of Valley Field  
and to the family title, married and had issue.

11        i William Preston, who married Miss  
          Webster and became the successor  
          to the title and the family estate.

### THIRD GENERATION

12                              JOHN PRESTON,

9

the youngest child of William Preston and  
Anna Saunders, married and had issue.

13        i William Preston, who married Mary  
          Seabrook and became the ancestor  
          of the Prestons of New England.

15

14        ii John Preston.

26



## FOURTH GENERATION

- 15 WILLIAM PRESTON, 13
- the son of ~~John~~<sup>John</sup> Preston and Anna Saunders, married Mary Seabrook by whom he had six children in England, when he came to America in 1635, in the good ship "True-love," and settled at New Haven, Connecticut, where four more children were born to him. His issue of ten children were as follows:
- 16 i Edward Preston, who married Margaret.
- 17 ii Daniel Preston, who was born 1622, and married Mary, and afterward removed to Dorchester, Mass., where he had Mary, born 1645, and Daniel, born Oct. 7, 1649, and where he died November 12, 1707.
- 18 iii Elijah Preston, who was born 1624.
- 19 iv Sarah Preston, who was born 1627.
- 20 v Mary Preston, who was born 1629.
- 21 vi John Preston, who was born 1632, and who was the last one born in Yorkshire, England.
- 22 vii Jehiel Preston, who was born 1640, married his cousin Sarah Fairchild, and removed to Stratford, Connecticut. 28
- 23 viii Hackaliah Preston, who was baptized 1643, and settled at Woodbury, Connecticut, in 1681. 32
- 24 ix Eliasaph Preston, who was baptized 1643, married Mary Kimberly and settled at Stratford. 40

*Wm. Preston*  
*1643*



25 x Joseph Preston, who was baptized in 1646.

26 JOHN PRESTON, 14  
the son of John Preston, married and had issue.

27 i William Preston, who was the Right Reverend D. D. Lord Bishop of Fernsboro in 1729, and a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, England. He died 1729 without issue.

### FIFTH GENERATION

28 JEHIEL PRESTON, 22

the son of William Preston and Mary Seabrook, was born in 1640, and married his cousin Sarah Fairechild. He removed to Stratford, Connecticut, where he had issue.

29 i Samuel Preston, who was born in July, 1663, and died 1707.

30 ii Joseph Preston, who was born July 10, 1666.

31 iii Mary Preston, who married Daniel Jackson, and died in August, 1734.

32 HACKALIAH PRESTON, 23

son of William Preston and Mary Seabrook, was baptized 1643, and settled at Woodbury, Connecticut, where he had issue.

33 i William Preston, who was born March 21, 1676-7, married Martha Judson, in June, 1705, and died September 5, 1754. 49

34 ii Hannah Preston, who was baptized in August, 1680, and married Josiah Gregory, of Danbury, in 1701.









- |    |      |  |    |
|----|------|--|----|
|    |      | son. She died on September 2, 16, and he married, second, Deborah Merriam. |    |
| 45 | v    | eph Preston, born March 10, 1681, and married Jane Cook.                   | 68 |
| 46 | vi   | lia Preston, born May 5, 1686.   |    |
| 47 | vii  | Beniel Preston, born August 25, 1688.                                      |    |
| 48 | viii | Esther Preston, born February 28, 1693.                                    |    |

## SIXTH GENERATION

- |    |     |   |    |
|----|-----|---|----|
| 49 |     | WILLIAM PRESTON,  | 33 |
|    |     | the son of Hackaliah Preston, of Woodbury, Connecticut, was born March 21, 1676-7, and married Martha Judson in June, 1705, and died September 5, 1754. |    |
|    |     | He had issue,   |    |
| 50 | i   | Samuel Preston, born February 25, 1706; and died March 10, 1706.  |    |
| 51 | ii  | Elizabeth Preston, born February 21, 1707, and married John Nichols, February 2, 1732.  |    |
| 52 | iii | Martha Preston, born April 23, 1709, and married Nathan Curtis in 1732.   |    |
| 53 | iv  | Sarah Preston, born September 9, 1711, and married Matthew Miner on October 9, 1734.  |    |
| 54 | v   | Hannah Preston, born December 18, 1713, and married Matthew Mitchell.   |    |
| 55 | vi  | Emma Preston, born February 17, 1716, and married Timothy Hinman.   |    |
| 56 | vii | Seth Preston, born November 24, 1718, and married Elizabeth Judson, and died of smallpox on April 26,   | 76 |



1777. His wife died August 16, 1814.
- 57 viii Mary Preston, born August 6, 1721, and married Nathan Mitchell on December 11, 1739.
- 58 ix Esther Preston, born March 20, 1725, and married Gideon Hollister on December 3, 1750.
- 59 x Jehiel Preston, born November 8, 1727, married Betterus Mitchell, and died December 18, 1807. His wife died January 24, 1795, at the age of sixty-eight years. 81
- 60 xi Ruth Preston, born July 28, 1730, and married Dr. Joseph Peery on April 20, 1753.
- 61 ELIASAPH PRESTON, JR., 44  
was born January 26, 1679-80, and married Rebecca Wilcoxson, of Wallingford, Conn., who died on September 2, 1716. and he married, second, Deborah Merriam.
- He had issue by his first wife,
- 62 i Ephraim Preston, born September 8, 1703, married, first, Rebecca, who died, and he married, second, Patience, who died May 4, 1753. He died April 8, 1772. 90
- 63 ii Elizabeth Preston, born August 11, 1711, and died in 1715.
- 64 iii Joanna Preston, born March 18, 1714.
- He had issue by his second wife,
- 65 iv Jehiel Preston, born April 11, 1719, married Thankful Sedgwick on 102



October 20, 1741, and died November 22, 1758.

66 v Rebecca Preston, born September 25, 1721.

67 vi Elizabeth Preston, born December 28, 1727, and married Abner Bunnell on February 19, 1745.

68 JOSEPH PRESTON,

45

son of Eliasaph Preston and Mary Kimberley, was born March 10, 1681, and married Jane Cook.

He had issue, all born at Wallingford, Connecticut, as follows:

69 i Eliasaph Preston, born May 9, 1709, died young.

70 ii Eliasaph Preston, born May 1, 1710, and married Hannah Mott.

110

71 iii Joseph Preston, Jr., born April 7, 1711, and married Sarah.

115

72 iv Jonathan Preston, born January, 1713, and married Sarah Williams on July 28, 1740.

73 v Samuel Preston, born August 27, 1715.

74 vi John Preston, born about 1720.

75 vii Ebenezer Preston, born September 17, 1725.





## X.

## SEVENTH GENERATION

76

SETH PRESTON,

56

son of William Preston and Martha Judson, was born November 24, 1718, and married Elizabeth Judson. He died of smallpox on April 26, 1777, and she died August 16, 1814.

They had issue,

77

i William Preston, born February 24, 1749, and married Mary, who died November 19, 1836, aged eighty-two years.

118

78

ii Elizabeth Preston, born July 2, 1751, married Josiah Beers on January 1, 1778, and died February 22, 1825.

79

iii Mary Preston, born May 30, 1753, and died unmarried on December 26, 1781.

80

iv Esther Preston, born November 27, 1755, and died unmarried.

81

JEHIEL PRESTON,

59

son of William Preston and Martha Judson, was born November 8, 1727, married Betterus Mitchell and died December 18, 1807. She died January 24, 1795, at the age of sixty-eight years.



He had issue at Woodbury, Connecticut, as follows:

- 82      i Jehiel Preston, born January 16, 1754,  
and died in youth.
- 83      ii Nathan Preston, born January 20,  
1756, married, first, on September  
23, 1783, Currence Prindle, who  
died June 24, 1797; married, second,  
Sally, widow of Philo Perry, of  
Newtown, and died September 20,  
1822. His second wife died July 26,  
1842, at the age of eighty-one years.
- 84      iii Martha Preston, born August 29,  
1758, and married Nathan Curtis.
- 85      iv Jehiel Preston, Jr., born February 15,  
1761, married Anna Terrill and died  
October 29, 1847. His wife died  
July 12, 1851, at the advanced age  
of eighty-seven years.
- 86      v Sarah Preston, born June 29, 1763,  
and died in youth.
- 87      vi Esther Preston, born April 17, 1766,  
and married Benjamin Stiles.
- 88      vii Ruth Preston, born August 14, 1769,  
and married on June 18, 1795, Burke  
Marshall.
- 89      viii Sarah Preston, baptized January 8,  
1775, and married Jesse Miner.

90

## EPHRAIM PRESTON,

62

son of Eliasaph Preston, Jr., and Rebecca Wilcoxson, was born September 8, 1703, and married first, Rebecca, who died, and he married second, Patience, who



INDEX No.

REF. No.

died May 4, 1753. He died April 8, 1772.

He had issue at Wallingford, Connecticut, by his first wife, as follows:

- |  |  |     |
|--|--|-----|
| 91   | i Mary Preston, born January 8, 1731.  |     |
| 92   | ii Phebe Preston, born March 6, 1732.  |     |
| 93   | iii Ephraim Preston, Jr., born August 6, 1734, married first, on March 25, 1754, Eunice Doolittle, and married second, Esther. | 135 |
| He had issue by Patience, his second wife, as follows: |  |     |
| 94   | iv Reuben Preston, born May 27, 1736, and married Elizabeth.   | 133 |
| 95   | v Phebe Preston, born October 3, 1737.   |     |
| 96   | vi Patience Preston, born March 30, 1738, and died April 18, 1838.   |     |
| 97   | vii Lent Preston, born March 5, 1739.  |     |
| 98   | viii Eliasaph Preston, born November 28, 1740, married Phebe Hart, on February 27, 1768, and died April 11, 1816.              | 141 |
| 99   | ix Titus Preston, born January 29, 1743.   |     |
| 100  | x Benjamin Preston, born December 27, 1745.  |     |
| 101  | xi Elizabeth Preston, born December 7, 1750.   |     |

102

JEHIEL PRESTON,

65

son of Eliasaph Preston, Jr., and Deborah Merriam, was born April 11, 1719, married on October 20, 1741, Thankful Sedgwick, and died November 22, 1758.

He had issue,



INDEX No.

REF. No.

- 103 i Sarah Preston, born August 23, 1742.
- 104 ii Esther Preston, born April 1, 1744. —
- 105 iii Samuel Preston, born April 24, 1746.  
and.
- 106 iv Caleb Preston, born April 24, 1746,  
twins.
- 107 v Rebecca Preston, born September 11,  
1750.
- 108 vi Thankful Preston, born 1752.
- 109 vii Ruth Preston, born January 28, 1757.
- 110 **ELIASAPH PRESTON,**

70

son of Joseph Preston and Jane Cook, was born May 1, 1710, and married Hannah Mott.

He had issue at Wallingford, Connecticut, as follows:

- 111 i Isaac Preston, born October 1,  
1729-30.
- 112 ii Moses Preston, born April 8, 1733,  
and died the same day.
- 113 iii Moses Preston, born October 30,  
1734.
- 114 iv Lois Preston, born February 3, 1737.

115 **JOSEPH PRESTON, JR.,**

71

son of Joseph Preston and Jane Cook, was born April 7, 1711, and married Sarah.

He had issue:

- 116 i Dinah Preston, born November 19,  
1734.
- 117 ii Samuel Preston, born September 30,  
1737.





## XI.

## EIGHTH GENERATION

118

## WILLIAM PRESTON,

77

son of Seth Preston and Elizabeth Judson, was born February 24, 1749, and married Mary, who died November 19, 1836, at the age of eighty-two years.

He had issue at Woodbury, Connecticut, as follows:

119

i James Preston, who went west and was drowned. He was unmarried.

120

ii Anne Preston, who was born Feb. 28, 1771, and married Nathaniel Perry.

121

iii Elizabeth Preston, who was born August 10, 1773, and married on February 28, 1801, Nathan S. Judson.

122

iv Polly Preston, who married Sheldon Smith.

123

## NATHAN PRESTON,

83

the son of Jehiel Preston and Betterus Mitchell, was born on January 20, 1753, married, first, on September 23, 1783, Currence Prindle, who died June 24, 1797; married second, Sally, the widow of Philo Perry, of Newtown, and died September 20, 1822. His second wife died July 26, 1842, at the age of eighty-one years.



He had issue by his first wife as follows:

- 124 i Polly Preston, born November 13, 1783, and died March 18, 1814.
- 125 ii Nancy Preston, born January 16, 1785, and died April 8, 1819.
- 126 iii Sylvia Preston, born October 1, 1786, and married on March 2, 1814, David Hitchcock. She died in May, 1827.
- 127 iv Caroline Preston, born February 27, 1788, married Joseph Scovill on October 10, 1813, and died September 30, 1837, leaving one son, Joseph Scovill, who was the editor of "Puck," in New York City in 1871.
- 128 v Nathan Preston, born October 18, 1789.

By his second wife Mrs. Sally Perry, Nathan Preston had one son,

- 129 vi William Preston, born August 16, 1801, and married first, Maria Lamson; married second, Caroline Scovill. He lived in Columbus, Ohio, in 1871, where he was an Episcopal clergyman.

130 JEHIEL PRESTON, JR.,

85

was born July 15, 1761, married Anna Terrill, and died October 29, 1847. She died July 12, 1851, aged eighty-seven years.

He had issue at Woodbury, Connecticut, as follows:

- 131 i Nathaniel Preston, who was born November 25, 1785, married Maria Hammond, and died July 26, 1847.

145



## EIGHTH GENERATION.

95

INDEX No.

REF. No.

- 132 ii Flora Preston, who was born July 17, 1789, and married John Strong.
- 133 iii Julia Preston, who was born July 26, 1791, married first, Samuel Sherman; and married second, Judson Blackman.
- 134 iv James Preston, who was born July 31, 1796, and married Eliza Beers. 150
- 135 EPHRAIM PRESTON, JR., 93  
 was born August 6, 1734, married first, Eunice Doolittle, on March 25, 1754, and married second, Esther.  
 He had issue by his first wife at Wallingford, Connecticut, twins.
- 136 i Joel Preston, and  
 137 ii Ebenezer Preston,  
 who both died December 11, 1763.
- 138 REUBEN PRESTON, 94  
 son of Ephraim Preston and his second wife, Patience, was born May 27, 1736, and married Elizabeth, by whom he had issue, at Wallingford, Connecticut, as follows:
- 139 i Mary Preston, who was born in January, 1757.
- 140 ii Charles Preston, who was born and died in May, 1758.
- 141 ELIASAPH PRESTON, 98  
 son of Ephraim Preston and his second wife, Patience, was born November 28, 1740, married Phebe Hart on February 27, 1768, and died April 11, 1816.



He had issue at Wallingford, Connecticut, as follows:

- 142      i Titus Preston, who was born about 1770.
- 143      ii Reuben Preston, who was born about 1772, and died in Cheshire.
- 144      iii Elizabeth Preston, who was born about 1775, and died at Prospect.

### NINTH GENERATION

145

NATHANIEL PRESTON,

131

son of Jehiel Preston, Jr., and Anna Terrill, was born November 25, 1785, married Maria Hammond, and died July 26, 1847.

He had issue at Woodbury, Connecticut, as follows:

- 146      i Bennett H. Preston, who died young.
- 147      ii Bennett S. Preston, who was born about 1810, and married Elizabeth Whittlesey, of Roxbury, and had issue,
- 148      iii Maria Preston, who was born about 1812, and married Robert C. Lawson.
- 149      iv Nathan H. Preston, who was born about 1815.

150

JAMES PRESTON,

134

son of Jehiel Preston, Jr., and Anna Terrill, was born on July 31, 1796, and married Eliza Beers.





INDEX No.

REF. No.

He had issue at Woodbury, Connecticut, as follows:

- |     |  |
|-----|--|
| 151 | i Elizabeth A. Preston, who was born November 9, 1821, and married Charles P. Strong on May 4, 1842. |
| 152 | ii Martha Jane Preston, who was born September 17, 1825, and who died in youth.                      |



## XII.

Following are accounts of the Preston families of the New England States, who cannot now be connected one with another, with the principal New England line, nor with the parent stem in Great Britain.

THE PRESTON FAMILY OF  
LEXINGTON, MASS.

Amariah Preston, born February 5, 1758; married October 18, 1790, Hannah Reed, of Bedford. She died February 8, 1795, and he married May 15, 1796, Ruhamah Lane, (daughter of John and Rebecca,) who died October 2, 1826. Mr. Preston had an eventful life.

His mother dying when he was about two years old, he was *put out*, as the term was, and after living in Uxbridge, Mass., and Ashford, Conn., he went to Dighton, Mass., to learn a trade. In 1777, he entered the Continental army and served three years. In 1785 he commenced the study of medicine and established himself in Bedford, where he practiced forty-five years. His wife dying, and he being in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and not affluent in his circumstances, he left Bedford to reside with his son, Hervey N. Preston, then practicing medicine in Plymouth. His son dying soon after his arrival, he immediately entered upon his practice, and though advanced in life, he retrieved his fortune by continuing in practice till he was eighty-seven years of age.

He then left Plymouth to reside with his son Marshall at Billerica. Soon after this his son removed to Lexington, and the old gentleman came with him, where he spent the remainder of his days. He died



October 29, 1853, aged ninety-five years, eight months and twenty-four days. He retained his faculties both bodily and mental to the last; and his whole life furnishes a remarkable instance of energy and perseverance.

His children were,

- i Marshall Preston, born June 5, 1792; married February 12, 1824, Maria Parker.
- ii Hannah Preston, born January 8, 1795; died August 8, 1810.
- iii Amariah Preston, born June 21, 1798; died March 22, 1831, in New York State.
- iv Ezekiel Warren Preston, born July 8, 1800; died September 7, 1800.
- v Ezekiel Warren Preston, born December 24, 1802; removed to New York State.
- vi Hervey N. Preston, born June 21, 1806; died July 14, 1837.
- vii Lovice M. Preston, born February 19, 1809; died June 18, 1843.

MARSHALL PRESTON, married February 12, 1824, Maria Parker of Billerica, daughter of John and Susan (Minot) Parker, born October 10, 1797. He read law with his uncle, Warren Preston, in Maine, and was admitted to the bar at Augusta. He subsequently established an office in Billerica, where he practiced until he came to Lexington in 1849. He held important town offices in Billerica, and was for many years assistant clerk of the courts in Middlesex county, which office he held till 1853, when, his health failing, he retired from the place he had so faithfully filled. They are both living (1863).

Their children:

- i GEORGE HENRY PRESTON, born June 6, 1825; married January 1, 1855, Catherine R. Faulk-



ner, of Billerica. He graduated at Harvard College in 1846, read law and practiced in Boston, where he resides. They have several children.

- ii Susan Crosby Preston, born September 21, 1831; died November 25, 1851.

---

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. XIV., p. 26, occurs the following:

### PRESTON FAMILY.

(Communicated by Aaron Sargent.)

1. Daniel Preston, of Dorchester, Mass., was born in 1621; made a freeman on May 3, 1665; was a Deacon of the Church; and died November 10, 1707. His wife, Mary, died October 5, 1695.

Children:—(2) Mary Preston, born about 1645, married May 28, 1662, Eleazer Fawer;—(3) Daniel Preston, born in 1648; married Abigail Jackson, (born August 14, 1647; died April 24, 1723; daughter of John); was a Deacon and Ruling Elder, and died March 13, 1725-6.

3. Daniel Preston, had children:—(4) Mary Preston, born September 1, 1675;—(5) John Preston;—(6) Remember Preston, born November 4, 1678; married but left no issue;—(7) Abigail Preston;—(8) Deliverance Preston;—(9) Elizabeth Preston, born January 5, 1686-7;—(10) Daniel Preston, born August 15, 1689; died August 23, 1689;—(11) Relief Preston, died May 5, 1691;—(12) Daniel Preston, born December, 1693; married January 23, 1717-8, Mary Pierce, (born April





29. 1696; died June 18, 1759; daughter of John); and died May 18, 1762.

12. Daniel Preston had children:—(13) Daniel Preston, born May 14, 1721; died April 4, 1744;—(14) Remember Preston, born August 17, 1724; married July 16, 1747, Sarah Davis, (died "suddenly in 1758:" daughter of Jonathan); and died ("supposed to be drowned.") November 27, 1761;—(15) John Preston:—(16) Molly Preston:—(17) Edward Preston:—(18) Abigail Preston, born in 1731; died October 9, 1743;—(19) Samuel Preston, born October 23, 1733; died October 11, 1743;—(20) Eli Preston, born in 1737; died January 22, 1749;—(21) Margaret Preston.

14. Remember Preston had children:—(22) Abigail Preston, born April 9, 1748;—(23) Sarah Preston, born March 1, 1749;—(24) Daniel Preston, born June 7, 1752;—(25) Bebe Preston, born November 10, 1754; married Francis Moore, and died May 5, 1838;—(26) Remember Preston, born November 17, 1756.

---

### THE PRESTON FAMILY OF NEW IPSWICH, MASS.

Dr. John Preston, the first of the name in this town, was the son of Captain Samuel Preston of Littleton, who was a descendant of John Preston of Andover. The family were in Andover as early as 1672, and Captain Samuel Preston, with his wife Hannah, settled at Littleton about 1728. He was an active and influential man in the town before the Revolution, and besides serving in his military capacity, was town Treasurer, and in other town offices.



His children were,

- i James Preston, born January 10, 1729.
- ii Hannah Preston, born July, 1733.
- iii John Preston, born September 22, 1738, and settled in New Ipswich, Mass.
- iv Mary Preston, born May 13, 1742.
- v Peter Preston, born February 17, 1743.

At the age of eighteen the third child above named, Dr. John Preston, served one campaign at least, as a soldier in the company of his father, Captain Samuel Preston, in the French war, in 1756. The particulars of his early education, which was probably defective, are not known: but, at the early age of twenty-two years, in 1760, he settled in this town as a physician. Thus, in one year two of the learned professions were filled by two active young men of the same age, and in a few years more, the other also.

On November 29, 1764, Dr. Preston married Rebecca Farrar, the sister of the minister. He became skillful and popular in his profession, and for more than forty years retained exclusive possession of the ground, except that in the latter part of his life, he took his son into partnership, and at his decease, left the whole practice in his hands.

As a citizen, he was zealous, active and influential in all matters of general and political interest in the town. After the incorporation of New Ipswich in 1762, he was elected one of the first board of Selectmen, and he often served the town as Representative in the General Court, and in other town offices. In 1782, on the resignation of Judge Farrar, he was chosen a member of the Convention for framing the State Constitution.

During the Revolution, Dr. John Preston was one of our most ardent Whigs, and did much to encourage the people to make the great exertions they did in



aid of the common cause. Anecdotes of his wit and humor as a legislator have come down to our time, and the records of the town still preserve memorials of this trait of his character. He built the large house where his descendants still live (1852) and resided there till his death, which occurred February 17, 1803, in his sixty-fifth year. His wife survived him more than twenty-six years.

Their children were,

- i Rebecca Preston, born July 16, 1768, married August 10, 1791, John Hubbard, a graduate of Dartmouth, 1785.
- ii John Preston, born February 15, 1770.
- iii Lucy Preston, born December 3, 1771, married October 16, 1794, Thomas Baneroff, of Pepperell, who died in 1846.
- iv Lydia Preston, born October 26, 1774, married Josiah Bellows, and removed to Lancaster, N. H.
- v Hannah Preston, born January 8, 1776, lived unmarried, and died at Lancaster, with her sister.
- vi Mary Preston, born June 5, 1777, lives (1852) unmarried at the family mansion in New Ipswich.
- vii Samuel Preston, born June 24, 1778, married a daughter of Timothy Taylor, Esq., of Dunstable. He removed to Norwalk, O., where he followed the vocation of editor and printer of a newspaper till his decease. On the evening of March 3, 1852, in descending his office stairs, he fell and fractured his skull so that he died the next morning in his seventy-fourth year. It is said "he was much respected, filled reputationably a number of responsible offices, and left not a personal enemy."



- viii Stephen Farrar Preston, born June 2, 1780, married Hannah Kimball, and lives in New Ipswich.
- ix Timothy Farrar Preston, born June 2, 1780, lives unmarried at the mansion house of his father.
- x Peter Preston, born June 20, 1782, died a young man at Cape Breton.
- xi Nancy Preston, born August 10, 1784, married in October, 1808, Seth King, who died in 1851. The widow and some of her children live with her brother and sister at the old family mansion.

John Preston, the oldest son of the above, who was born February 15, 1770, graduated at Dartmouth in 1791. He studied medicine partly with his father, and partly with Dr. Holyoke, of Salem, and opened an apothecary's shop and commenced practice as a physician here in connection with his father, in December, 1794. On January 21, 1798, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Ebenezer Champney. After his father's death in 1803, he succeeded to the general medical practice of the town: and notwithstanding the adjoining towns were by this time supplied with physicians, he had occasional calls among them. After the turnpike was built, he erected on that street the first dwelling house, being at that time the only one on that road, near the village, except the old parsonage house on the hill, which was appropriated for a tavern. To that place he removed his apothecary shop, and there he lived till his death in 1823. He maintained a respectable standing and reputation as a physician, and was a good citizen.

He served as Town Clerk for seventeen years, commencing in 1802, and several years as Selectman. He wrote a good round recording hand, and the records bear ample evidence of his capacity as a Clerk, and occasionally of his personal feelings and predilec-



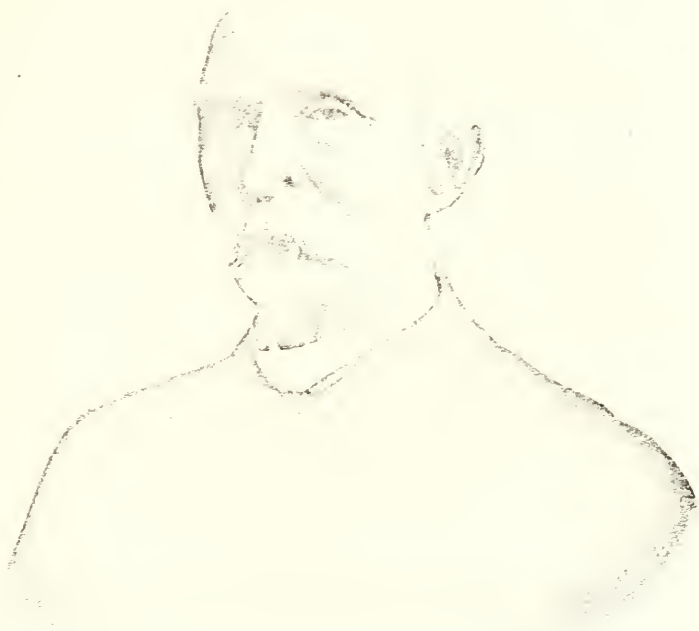


tions as a townsman. His wife and several children survive him, of whom John Preston who graduated at Harvard College in 1823, is settled in the practice of law in this town.

He had issue as follows:

- i Ebenezer C. Preston, born in 1799, was an apothecary in Boston and died in 1828.
- ii Rebecca Preston, born in 1800, and died in 1807.
- iii John Preston, born in 1802.
- iv Eliza Preston, born in 1804, married Elisha L. Hammond.
- v Lucy Preston, born in 1805, married Francis K. Cragin.
- vi Abigail Preston, born in 1807, married Benjamin B. Brown.
- vii Maria Preston, born in 1809, and died in 1830.
- viii William Henry Preston, born in 1811.
- ix Thomas Bancroft Preston, born in 1813.
- x Rebecca Preston, born in 1815, married Benjamin F. Whipple.





Thomas L. Preston.  
University of Virginia



THE  
PRESTON FAMILY  
IN  
VIRGINIA.

---

INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

XIII.

Another branch of the Preston family, one that has borne the mark of the same noble characteristics through all its generations, and that has likewise borne through all the vicissitudes of pioneer life in the new world, the same crest and the same devout watchword "si Dieu veult," is the one in which we are most interested, and which it will now be our pleasure to follow in as much detail as our information will permit. The Prestons of Virginia, U.S.A., trace their connection to the ancient line, running back some nine hundred years, through a most romantic incident, which is related as follows:

"The Prestons were from the north of England, and contributed six brothers to the army of William III. [James II. ?]\* as in 1689, he marched against the insurgent

\* See appendix, note II.



Roman Catholics of Ireland. Three brothers perished in the memorable siege of Derry. Two returned to Yorkshire, and one Archibald, remained in Londonderry, where his son, John, was born.

We shall, therefore, in this part of our memorial, take our reckoning from

1

## FIRST GENERATION

ARCHIBALD PRESTON,

of whom we know nothing further than is given above. It would be interesting to know the relation he bore to the line we have followed through so many hundreds of years of its history, whether he was of those who were native of Furness, or of Cockerham, or of Holker, or whether he, with his brothers, was a scion of some branch of the family that sprang from the parent stem at an earlier date than either of these; but these queries along with the one as to what was the attraction that kept him from returning to England with his brothers, must be left to the student of later time, and more resources. We know that he had issue,

## SECOND GENERATION

2

JOHN PRESTON,

who was born about 1699, at Londonderry, Ireland, and who, after marrying Elizabeth Patton, the sister of Colonel James Patton,





emigrated to Virginia in the year 1740. and died there in 1747. In his dissertation on "The Prestons in America." Hon. William E. Robinson introduces his subject as follows:

"John Preston was born in Ireland, in the city of Derry, and emigrated to this country in the year 1740. About fifteen years before leaving Ireland, he married Miss Elizabeth Patton, of the county of Donegal, and had five children, all born in Ireland, with whom and his excellent wife, and also his brother-in-law, Colonel James Patton, he came to America and settled in Virginia. Colonel Patton was a man of wealth and worth, and had for some years commanded a merchant ship. He obtained an order of the council of Virginia, under which were appropriated to himself and associates one hundred and twenty thousand acres of the best land above the Blue Ridge in that state, several valuable tracts of which came to his descendants. He was killed by the Indians in 1753.

"John Preston was also a wealthy man, but in a severe storm on his passage to this country, lost much of his property. He obtained a valuable tract of land called 'Robinson's,' which descended to his son, and, until recently, remained in the family. Others of his family, cousins or nephews, probably, came with him, or soon after his arrival, as we find that his grandchild, Margaret Brown Preston, married a distant relative, son of Robert Preston. His



first residence was at Spring Hill, in Augusta county, but in about three years he purchased, and, with his family, settled upon, a large tract of land adjoining Staunton, on the north side of the town. In seven years after his arrival in this country, he died, and was buried at Tinkling Spring Meeting-house, a celebrated pioneer place of Presbyterian worship. His wife and five children survived him. Mrs. Preston was a lady of great strength and energy of character, and she managed the plantation upon which she lived until her distinguished children were all educated, grown up, and married. She then removed to Greenfield, the seat of her son, William Preston, where she died, in the year of the Declaration of Independence, at the age of seventy-six, having survived her husband twenty-nine years.

“The children of John Preston and Elizabeth Patton were Letitia, who married Colonel Robert Breckinridge; Margaret, who married Rev. John Brown; William, who married Susanna Smith; Ann, who married Colonel Francis Smith; and Mary, who married John Howard, all of Virginia, from each of whom sprang a race of illustrious Americans, and illustrating the history of a great many of the states of the Union.

“Over the grave, at Tinkling Spring Meeting-house, of this Irishman, the founder of so many American families, stands an obelisk with the following inscription:



[*West Side.*]

To commemorate the virtues  
of  
JOHN PRESTON,  
who was buried here in the year  
1747.

[*South Side.*]

To attest the filial piety of his  
DESCENDANTS  
in the third and fourth generations,  
Of many names and scattered through many states.

[*East Side.*]

And, more than all, to record  
The faithfulness and mercy of God  
To the seed of the righteous.

[*North Side.*]

This monument was erected by the  
Members of the  
PRESTON FAMILY,  
in the year of our Lord  
1855.

In the "Annals of Augusta County, Va.," we read of John Preston's proving his importation:

"At May term, 1746, John Preston proved his importation from Ireland, with his wife Elizabeth, William, his son, and Lettice and Ann, his daughters, at his own charge, 'in order to partake of his majesty's bounty for taking up land.'

"Foote speaks of John Preston as 'a shipmaster in Dublin.' Brock says he was a ship carpenter. He came to the county (of Augusta) in the year 1740, with his brother-in-law, James Patton, who was a



brother of Preston's wife. He resided for a time at Patton's place, Springhill, but about the year 1743 he removed to the tract known as Spring Farm, adjacent to Staunton, and there, in a house near the site of the present city water works, he lived and died. He and other Presbyterian people of Staunton and vicinity, of his day, worshipped at Tinkling Spring church, and his body was interred at that place. His eldest daughter married Robert Breckinridge, the ancestor of several distinguished men. The second daughter married the Rev. John Brown, pastor of New Providence church, and from them descended John Brown, of Kentucky, and James Brown, of Louisiana, both of them United States senators, and the latter minister to France. William Preston was the father of a numerous family, male and female, and many of his descendants have been eminent in various walks of life. John Preston, the ancestor, appears to have been a quiet man, and without the bustling energy which characterized other pioneer settlers; but the traits which he and 'his wife Elizabeth' transmitted to their posterity is a noble testimony that the pair possessed more than common merit. He died in 1747, leaving a very small estate as far as appears. His wife qualified as administratrix, February 6, 1747, and executed a bond with John Maxwell and Robert McClanahan as her securities, in the penalty of £100, indicating a personal estate of only £50."





Referring to the Prestons as connected with the Washington College, Wm. H. Ruffner writes:

“Among the Scotch-Irish—and the remark might be made more general—there is no family more noted than that which has descended from John Preston and Elizabeth Patton, his wife, of Augusta county, Virginia. And if to the direct family of John Preston be added the families which have become connected with it by marriage—such as the Breckinridge, McDowell, Lewis, Floyd, Peyton, Watts, Campbell of Southwest Virginia, Carington, Hampton of South Carolina, Johnston of Kentucky, Marshall, Randolph, and other families of note—it will be seen that here is a truly remarkable family connection. And it is a family that will bear close inspection, for it has been as marked for the personal virtues of its members as it has been for talent, culture and high position.”

Of John Preston Mr. Ruffner writes:

“But these claims (of titled ancestry) are too remote even to kindle so inflammable a thing as family pride. And, however real they may have been, they did John Preston no good in the all-important matter of a livelihood, for he had to earn his living at a trade: and the story current among the old members of the family is, that he was a ship carpenter in the ‘ship-yard’ in Dublin, of Colonel James Patton. Outside of the household annals he is spoken of as the ‘ship-master of Dublin;’



but whether he was employed first in the building and then in the commanding of one of Colonel Patton's vessels is nowhere fully stated. He was an uncommonly handsome fellow, this young carpenter, 'with correct principles and of strong mind and attractive manners.' And who can tell but that that bit of heraldry, and the title that we have been talking about, had, involved in them, the curious hereditary power to do him a good turn now, by adding to his gifts of person and character the delicate charm of social ease and grace:—for he won for his wife Elizabeth Patton, the fair sister of his aristocratic and affluent employer! It was the best bit of carpentering he ever did. And though, at the end of more than a century and a half, as the lady passes under the partly critical but wholly affectionate observation of her grand-daughter (with several 'greats' interposed), some wonder cannot be repressed as to what were the soft persuasions, beyond those I have mentioned, that tempted our vigorous, independent, ever-to-be-honored ancestress to step downward in her matrimonial venture, especially as her two sisters had emblazoned the family escutcheon with the impressive quarterings of a pair of titled gentlemen; yet, at the same time, we must throw up our hats in hearty applause at that master-stroke of the young mechanic, by which he secured to his establishment the mental ornament and brilliancy which his wife has dispensed through all their generations.



“But the crowning gem in the character of that remote pair, for which we are under the deepest obligation, is the piety of the husband. It was for this that he suffered in Ireland: and this gave the impulse to his venture across the sea, for which his connection with Colonel Patton supplied the opportunity, and this laid the foundation of his American home.

“Col. James Patton, whose wife was a daughter of Benjamin Borden, holder of the famous land-grant in Virginia, was an officer in the Royal Navy during the wars between William III. and the Netherlands: a man of great wealth and energy and influence, who, listening to the glowing pictures of Virginia beyond the sea, had gone thither, having received ‘an order from the Governor of Virginia under which he appropriated to himself and associates 120,000 acres of the best lands lying above the Blue Ridge in that State.’ Being energetic and enterprising he determined to take out his own colonists. His knowledge of the sea and large means enabled him to buy or build (both are intimated in the fragmentary material within my reach) ships of his own in which were transported a large number of that class of emigrants known as ‘redemptioners.’ In the prosecution of this plan he is said to have crossed the Atlantic twenty-five times! Doubtless he may have drawn into these schemes his brother-in-law, John Preston, by advancing the ‘ship-carpenter’ into the ‘ship-master’ of one of his own vessels, thus reconciling



the traditions on that point. Be that as it may, however, it is quite certain that Preston stood in no attitude of financial dependence upon his rich kinsman. His grandson, Hon. John Brown, long in the United States Senate from Kentucky, after confirming the statement of the loss of his household goods by a storm on their passage from Ireland, adds, 'that John Preston, being an associate, obtained under the order of Council, aforesaid, (that to Colonel Patton) a valuable tract of uncultivated land called 'Robinson's,' which descended to his son,' etc. And Waddell, in his 'Annals of Augusta County,' copies from the Court records the fact that he 'proved his importation from Ireland with his wife and three children, *at his own charge*, in order to partake of his Majesty's bounty for taking up land.'

'It was in 1738 [1740] that these shipwrecked immigrants made their way to a tract of land in Augusta Co., Va., belonging to Col. Patton, and known as Spring Hill. Here they remained till Preston was able to procure a home of his own, not far distant, and near the site of the present city of Staunton, to which he removed his entire family—his wife and five children—of whom William, the only son and youngest child, was between seven and eight years old, having been born in Donegal, Ireland on Christmas day, 1729. A struggle with the dangers and poverty of frontier life was a heavy part of the price paid by those early comers for the civil and religious





liberty they demanded for themselves and their children. In this case, however, the battle was not long, for in 1747 Preston died, and was buried in the graveyard of the Tinkling Spring church of which he was a member. He left four daughters who, as mothers and grandmothers of the Howards and Browns and Breckinridges and Smiths and Marshalls and Blairs, have furnished brilliant men in both houses of Congress; and as governors and jurists and orators and authors and soldiers; as diplomats and clergymen and journalists; as college presidents and professors, and in the person of John C. Breckinridge and of Frank Preston Blair, candidates for the presidency and vice-presidency of the United States.

“Besides these daughters he had one son, William Preston.

“A hundred years swept over that quiet grave, beating down the lowly mound, bearing away the frail defenses against oblivion made by loving hands long since folded beside him, before the tardy memory of his descendants was roused to the pious duty of rescuing it, and rearing above it a simple granite shaft, on which to inscribe his name and their gratitude. But what recked the dreamless sleeper of these late memorials! In the firmness of his Christian faith, ‘not having received the promises, but having seen and greeted them from afar,’ he had founded his house, and the great achievement lives on and on, in ever-widening beneficence, as his gen-



INDEX No.

REF. No.

erations multiply in the young empire to which he contributed them. And, as the light gleams along the household history from then till now, I seize the pen to underwrite his testimony to the faithfulness of God's covenant to *His* children and to *theirs.*"



## XIV.

To resume our genealogical pursuit, John Preston by his wife Elizabeth Patton, had issue,

3

i Letitia Preston, who was born about 1725, in Londonderry, Ireland, and died in 1798. She married Colonel Robert Breckinridge, and after his death removed with her family to Kentucky, where their descendants still reside.

“She had five children — four sons and one daughter. Her eldest son, William Breckinridge, resided in Fayette county, Kentucky. He married a young lady named Gilham, and had six children. The eldest of these, Robert H. Breckinridge, married Miss Elizabeth Pollard. The second child, John B. Breckinridge, was a merchant in Staunton, Virginia, and left several children. The third child, Elizabeth Breckinridge, married Andrew Calvin, and left several children. The fourth child, Samuel M. Breckinridge, was an officer in the United States navy.

“The second child of Letitia Preston and Colonel Robert Breck-



inridge. John Breckinridge, was a lawyer and statesman of high standing. He was a Senator in Congress, and attorney-general of the United States in the cabinet of President Jefferson. He married Miss Mary Hopkins Cabell, of a noted Virginia family, and died in 1806, leaving seven children, great grandchildren of John Preston. The eldest of these, Letitia Breckinridge, was twice married. Her first husband was Alfred Grayson, who left one son, John B. Grayson, who was an officer in the United States army, and afterward a general officer in the Confederate service. He married Miss C. Searle, of New Orleans, and left a son, John B. Grayson, Jr., who was also an officer in the Confederate service, and was afterward a planter near Gainesville, Alabama. Her second husband was Major-General Peter B. Porter, of Niagara Falls, also Irish, who was offered by President Madison, and declined, the appointment of general-in-chief of the army of the United States, and was secretary of war in the cabinet of John Quincy Adams. He distinguished himself in the second war, at Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, for which he received a gold medal from Congress and a sword from the State of New York, and, better than all, a good wife





from this old Irish family of Virginia, by whom he had several children, one of whom, Peter A. Porter, was a colonel of New York volunteers, and was killed at the battle of Cold Harbor. This Peter A. Porter married his cousin, Mary Cabell Breckinridge, daughter of Rev. John Breckinridge, the distinguished professor of Princeton College, and grand-daughter of Rev. Doctor Miller of Princeton College. Another son of Peter B. Porter was Augustus S. Porter, United States senator from Michigan. It will be noticed that this Letitia Breckinridge gave a gallant officer to each side in the recent contest. The second child of this John Breckinridge was Joseph Cabell Breckinridge, speaker of the house of representatives of Kentucky, and secretary of the State of Kentucky. He married Miss Mary C. Smith, daughter of Dr. Smith, president of Princeton College, another Irish-American, and had four children—Frances A., who married Rev. John C. Young, president of Danville College, Kentucky; Caroline L., who married Rev. Joseph J. Bullock, a famous divine of Kentucky, and afterward of Baltimore; Mary Cabell, who married Dr. Thomas P. Satterwhite, of Lexington, Kentucky; and John



Cabell Breckinridge, member of Congress and senator from Kentucky, Vice-President of the United States, a major-general and secretary of war of the Confederate states, and a candidate for President of the United States. He married Miss Burch, of Scott county, in Kentucky, and their son, Clifton R. Breckinridge, is the distinguished member of the present Congress from the second district of the State of Arkansas. Of the descendants of this Joseph Cabell Breckinridge are the Routs of Kentucky, the Douglasses of Kentucky, the Crafts of Mississippi, the Bullocks of Kentucky and Maryland, the Satterwhites of Kentucky—the children and children's children of the great-great-grandchildren of the Irish John Preston. The sixth child of this John Breckinridge was Rev. John Breckinridge. He was twice married, first to the daughter of President Miller, of Princeton College, and second, to Agatha M. Babcock, of Connecticut. He had four children—Samuel M. Breckinridge, a lawyer and judge of St. Louis, Missouri, who married Miss Virginia Castleman of Fayette county, Kentucky, and had a large family; Mary C., who married her cousin, Peter A. Porter, above mentioned; Margaret M., who was



INDEX NO.

REF NO.

distinguished for hospital and other charities during the recent war, who died unmarried; and Agatha M., daughter of his second wife, Miss Babcock. The seventh child of this John Breckinridge was Robert J. Breckinridge, the distinguished theologian of Baltimore. He was thrice married. His first wife was his relative, Miss Sophonisba Preston, daughter of General Francis Preston, sister of William C. Preston, of South Carolina, and grandniece of Governor Patrick Henry. He had fourteen children, of whom the fifth, Sally C. Breckinridge, married Rev. George Morrison, of Maryland; the sixth, Robert J. Breckinridge, Jr., a lawyer, a colonel in the Confederate army, and member of the Confederate congress, married Miss Kate Morrison, of Lexington, Kentucky. The seventh, Marie L. P. Breckinridge, married Rev. W. C. Handy, of Maryland. The eighth, William C. P. Breckinridge, a lawyer of Lexington, Kentucky, and a colonel in the Confederate army. He is a member of the present Congress, of silver hair and silver tongue, and a notable member of this Scotch-Irish Congress. He was twice married, first to Miss Lucretia Clay, daughter of Thomas H. Clay, and grand daughter of Henry Clay; sec-



ond, to Miss Issa Desha, daughter of Dr. J. R. Desha, of Lexington, by whom he had several children. The ninth, Sophonisba P. Breckinridge, married Dr. Theophilus Steele, formerly of Woodford county, Kentucky, and afterward of New York City, a major in the Confederate army. The tenth, Joseph C. Breckinridge, a major of artillery in the United States army, married Miss Dudley, daughter of Dr. Ethelbert L. Dudley, of Lexington. The eleventh, Charles H. Breckinridge, a captain in the United States army. The eighth child of this John Breckinridge was Rev. William L. Breckinridge, for a time president of Danville College, afterward a resident of Missouri. He married Miss Frances C. Prevost, daughter of Judge Prevost, of Louisiana. He had twelve children, of whom Robert J. Breckinridge, a physician in Louisville, married Miss Kate Hunt, daughter of A. D. Hunt, of that city.

“The third child of Letitia Preston and Colonel Robert Breckinridge was James Breckinridge, a lawyer in Virginia, a member of the legislature of Virginia, and a member of Congress from that state from 1809 to 1817. He married Miss Ann Selden, and had ten children, of whom the eldest child, Letitia





Breckinridge, married Colonel Robert Gamble, of Richmond, Virginia, afterward of Tallahassee, Florida, and had nine children: (1) Catherine Gamble, who married John S. Sheppard, of Florida, and left children and grandchildren named Sheppard and Beard; (2) James B. Gamble, who was twice married, first to his cousin, Miss Mary S. Watts, and, second, to Miss J. Rosetta Morris, of New York; (3) Cary B. Gamble, who resided in Cambridge, Maryland, married Miss Shaw, of Florida, and was a surgeon in the Confederate service; (4) Letitia Gamble, who married, first, Louis P. Holliday, and, second, C.H. Latrobe, of Baltimore; (5) Edward W. Gamble, an artillery officer in the Confederate army; and (6) Robert B. Gamble, of Tallahassee, Florida, a captain of artillery in the Confederate army, who married Miss Chavis, of Florida. The second child of James Breckinridge, Elizabeth, married General Edward Watts, a lawyer, and speaker of the Virginia legislature. She had ten children, the third one of whom, William Watts, was a member of the constitutional convention of Virginia, and a colonel of infantry in the Confederate army, who married a daughter of Judge J. J. Allen, of Virginia; the



fourth, Ann S. Watts, married Hon. J. P. Holcombe, of Bedford county, Virginia, who was a distinguished lawyer and one of the diplomatic agents of the Confederate States; the seventh, Letitia G. Watts, who married, first, Dr. Landon Rives, of Cincinnati, and, second, Dr. F. Sorrel, of Savannah, medical inspector of the Confederate army, resident of Roanoke county, Virginia; the eighth, Alice M. Watts, who married, first, Dr. George W. Morris, and, second, Judge William J. Robertson, of Charlottesville, Virginia; and the ninth, Emma G. Watts, who married Colonel George W. Carr, of the United States and Confederate army.

“The third child of James Breckinridge, Cary Breckinridge, married Miss Gilmer, and had nine children, of whom the second, Gilmer Breckinridge, married Miss Julia Anthony, of Botetourt county, Virginia, and was a captain in the Confederate army, and fell in battle; the third, James Breckinridge, married Miss Burwell, of Bedford county, Virginia, was an officer in the Confederate army, and fell in battle; the fourth, Cary Breckinridge, was a colonel of cavalry in the Confederate army, and married Miss Virginia Caldwell, of Greenbrier county, Virginia; and the seventh, John,



was an officer in the Confederate army, killed in battle, and unmarried.

“The fifth child of James Breckinridge. Matilda, married H. M. Bowyer, of Botetourt county, Virginia, and had eight children, of whom the fourth, Mary Ann Bowyer, married William Penn; the sixth, Woodville Bowyer, was an officer in the Confederate service, and fell in battle; and the seventh, Edward Bowyer, died a surgeon in the Confederate service.

“The fourth child of Letitia Preston and Colonel Robert Breckinridge, Elizabeth Breckinridge, married Colonel Samuel Meredith, of Amherst, Virginia, afterward of Fayette county, Kentucky, who was a nephew of Patrick Henry. She had five daughters, the second of whom, Letitia P. Meredith, married Colonel W. S. Dallam, of Baltimore, afterward of Kentucky; the fourth, Elizabeth Meredith, married James Coleman, of Fayette county, Kentucky, and had eight children.”

- 4 ii Margaret Preston, who was born about 1727, married the Rev. John Brown, a distinguished Presbyterian minister. They, too, removed from Virginia to Kentucky, where she died in 1802.

“They had seven children who reached maturity, of whom the



eldest, Elizabeth Brown, married Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, a well known Presbyterian minister of Tennessee, and had seven children. Her eldest child, John B. Craighead, was a planter in Iberville, Louisiana, and married, first, Mrs. Jane Dickerson, daughter of Colonel Joseph Erwin, of Louisiana; and, second, Mrs. Beck, daughter of General James Robertson.

“The second child of Margaret Preston and Rev. John Brown, John, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, was a lawyer and statesman, represented Kentucky as a district of Virginia in the Virginia legislature, and in Congress, in the old Congress, 1787-8. He was the first senator in Congress from Kentucky, and was twice elected United States senator. He was a warm personal friend of Thomas Jefferson. He married Miss Margaretta, daughter of the Rev. John Mason and sister of the Rev. John M. Mason, the illustrious Presbyterian minister of New York. They had two sons, Mason and Orlando. Mason Brown was a judge and secretary of state of Kentucky. He married, first, Miss Judith A., daughter of Hon. Jesse Bledsoe; and second, Miss Mary, daughter of Captain Jacob Yoder of Spencer county, Kentucky. His son, Benjamin Gratz Brown, of Missouri, great-





great-grandson of John Preston, was senator from Missouri, and Democratic candidate for vice-president on the ticket with Horace Greeley, another Irish-American. John Mason Brown, son of Mason Brown, a prominent lawyer of Lexington, married Mary Owen, daughter of Major-General William Preston, of Louisville. Mary Y. Brown, daughter of Mason Brown, married W. T. Scott of Lexington, a colonel of Kentucky volunteers in the United States army. The other son of John Brown and Margaretta Mason, Orlando Brown, lawyer and journalist, married, first, his cousin, Mary W. Brown, and, second, Mary C. Broadhead, formerly Miss Price. By his first wife he had three children, one of whom, Mason P., was for some time treasurer of Kentucky, and Orlando, Jr., a lieutenant-colonel of Kentucky volunteers in the United States army, and farmer near Frankfort.

“The fourth child of Margaret Preston and Rev. John Brown was Mary, who married Dr. Alexander Humphreys, of Staunton, Virginia, and after her husband's death removed to Kentucky with her family of seven children. Her son, John B. Humphreys, married Miss Kenner, of Louisiana, and left six children.



“The fifth child of Margaret Preston and Rev. John Brown, James Brown, was a lawyer, and first secretary of state of Kentucky, went to Louisiana, and was for many years senator of the United States from that state, was United States minister to the court of France. He married Ann Hart, daughter of Colonel Thomas Hart and sister to Mrs. Henry Clay, of Kentucky. He died at Philadelphia, and, differing from most of his kindred, left no descendants.

“The sixth child of Margaret Preston and Rev. John Brown, Samuel Brown, was a distinguished practitioner and professor of medicine, married Miss Percy, of Alabama. His son, James P. Brown, a lawyer and planter in Mississippi, married Miss Campbell, of Nashville, Tennessee. His son, George Campbell Brown, married Miss Susan, daughter of General Lucius Polk, of Tennessee. Susan P. Brown, the daughter of this Samuel Brown, married Charles Ingersoll, of Philadelphia, and his daughters, Adele, Ann W., Betty, and Kate M. P. Ingersoll, married respectively, John M. Thomas, a Philadelphia lawyer, Dr. James H. Hutchinson, of Philadelphia, Arthur Armory, of Boston and New York, and Dr. Francis Maury, formerly of Ken-



tucky and afterwards of Philadelphia."

- 5     iii William Preston, who was born on December 25, 1729, and married Susanna Smith, of Hanover county, Virginia, the daughter of Francis Smith and Elizabeth Waddy. He died in 1783.     8

- 6     iv Ann Preston, who was born about 1731 and married Francis Smith, of Virginia, with whom she removed to Kentucky, where she died at an advanced age.

"She left two sons and four daughters. Her first child, Elizabeth Smith, married James Blair, a lawyer, and attorney-general of the state of Kentucky. His forefathers, I presume, were also Irish. They had four children, the eldest of whom was Francis P. Blair, Sr., the distinguished journalist, editor of the Washington Globe, the organ of General Jackson. He married Miss Eliza, daughter of General Nathaniel Gist, and had four children, of whom Montgomery Blair was Postmaster-General, in President Lincoln's Cabinet. He married, first, Caroline Buckner, of Virginia; and, second, Elizabeth, daughter of Levi Woodbury, governor of New Hampshire, senator in Congress, 1825-31, 1841-5, Secretary of the Navy, under President Jackson, and Secretary of the Treasury,



under President Van Buren, and Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. Of the five children of Montgomery Blair, the eldest, Elizabeth, married General Comstock, of the United States army. The second child of Francis P. Blair, Sr., James Blair, a lieutenant in the United States navy, married Miss Mary, daughter of General Thomas Jessup, of the United States army, and had three children. The third, Francis P. Blair, Jr., married his cousin, Appoline Alexander, was a lawyer, member of Congress, and senator from Missouri, a major-general in the Union army, and Democratic candidate for vice-president on the ticket with Horatio Seymour, receiving over two million seven hundred thousand votes. He left six children, one of whom is an officer in the United States navy. The youngest child of Francis P. Blair, Sr., was Elizabeth Blair, who married S. P. Lee, admiral in the United States navy. The second child of Elizabeth Smith and James Blair was William Blair, captain in the United States army. He married Miss Hannah Craig, and his son, Patrick M. Blair, a lawyer in Illinois, married Miss Harriet M. Hall, of Derbyshire, England. The third child of Elizabeth Smith and James Blair





was Susannah Blair, who married, first, Abram Ward, and afterwards Job Stevenson, and her fourth child married Nathan Speer, and their only child, Elizabeth Blair Speer, married, first, John Coleman, of Memphis, and, afterwards, Prof. Fisher, of Fulton, Missouri. The second child of Ann Preston and Francis Smith, John Smith, married Miss Chenoe, daughter of Nathaniel Hart, a Kentucky pioneer. She was the first white child born in Kentucky, and her name Chenoe, is Indian for Kentucky. They had seven children, the eldest of whom, William Preston Smith, took, by legislative enactment, the name of Preston, married Miss Hebe Grayson, and was a farmer in Henderson county, Kentucky. His daughter married H. Harrison, of Lexington, Kentucky, and Chicago, Illinois.

“The fifth child of John Smith and Chenoe Hart, Sarah Smith, married Rev. A.W. Young, of Memphis, and her son, John Preston Young, was a lawyer in that city. The third child of Ann Preston and Francis Smith, Susannah Smith, married William Trigg, of Frankfort, Kentucky, son of Colonel Stephen Trigg, a noted pioneer of Kentucky, who was killed at the battle of Blue Licks. Their fourth



child, Jane Smith, married George Madison, Governor of Kentucky, and their child, Myra Madison, married Andrew Alexander, of Woodford county, the eldest of whose four children, Appoline Alexander, married Major-General Francis P. Blair. The fourth child, Andrew J. Alexander, was a brigadier-general of volunteers, and a major in the regular army. The fifth child of Ann Preston and Francis Smith, William P. Smith, was a captain in the United States army. The sixth child, Agatha Smith, married Dr. Lewis Marshall, of Woodford county, and had seven children: (1) Thomas F. Marshall, graduated at Yale College, was judge of a Louisville court, and was the celebrated orator and member of Congress from Kentucky, 1841-3. He fought a duel with James Watson Webb, in which the latter was wounded. (2) William L. Marshall, a lawyer of Baltimore, married Miss Lee, of Virginia. (3) Alexander K. Marshall was a member of Congress from Kentucky, 1855-7; married Miss McDowell, of Jessamine county, Kentucky; (4) Agatha Marshall, married Caleb Logan, chancellor of Kentucky, and had five daughters. (5) Edward C. Marshall, was member of Congress from California, 1851-3; married Miss Joseph-



ine Chalfant, of Cincinnati, and had three children."

- 7 v Mary Preston, who was born about 1732, and married John Howard, of Virginia.

"She had five children.

"The first child, Elizabeth Howard, married Edward Payne, of Fayette county, Ky. Among their children were Edward C. Payne, a lawyer and farmer of Kentucky; Daniel McCarty Payne, a lawyer of Lexington, Kentucky, who had eleven children, one of whom, John Breckinridge Payne, was also a lawyer in Lexington, and another of whom, Mary Payne, married J. H. Neville, professor of Greek in the University of Kentucky. Another son of Elizabeth Howard and Edward Payne, John Breckinridge Payne, a physician in Fayette county, Kentucky, married Miss Elizabeth Montgomery, by whom he had four children, one of whom, Victoria A. Payne, married William Owsley Goodloe.

"The second child of Mary Preston and John Howard, Mary Howard, married Alexander Parker, of Lexington, Kentucky; one of their children, Mary W. Parker, married Thomas T. Crittenden, circuit judge and secretary of state of Kentucky. They had six children. The eldest, Mary Crittenden, married Tod Rob-



inson, a judge of the supreme court of California, and she had eight children. of whom the eldest, Mary Robinson, married Felix Mercado, of San Francisco. Cornelius Robinson was a lawyer in that city. The second child of Mary W. Parker and Thomas T. Crittenden, Alexander Parker Crittenden, was a lawyer of San Francisco, whose daughter, Laura Crittenden, married Mr. Sanchez, of San Francisco, and whose son, James L. Crittenden, was a lawyer in New York City. The third child of Mary W. Parker and T. T. Crittenden, called after his father, Thomas T. Crittenden, was a brigadier-general in the United States army; was a lawyer at Washington, and member of Congress from Missouri.

“The fourth child of Mary Preston and John Howard, Benjamin Howard, married in the family of Mason, of Virginia. He was a member of Congress from Kentucky, 1807-10, governor of the territory of Indiana, 1810; and brigadier-general in the United States army in the war of 1812. He was also governor of Missouri territory.

“The fifth child of Mary Preston and John Howard, Margaret Howard, married Robert Wickliffe, the distinguished lawyer and statesman of Kentucky. They had seven





INDEX No.

REF. No.

children, of whom the eldest, Sally Howard Wickliffe, married Aaron K. Woolley, a circuit judge and member of the Kentucky legislature. They had eight children, of whom the eldest, Robert W. Woolley, a lawyer in Louisville, was secretary of the United States legation to Spain, and colonel in the Confederate army. The fifth child of Margaret Howard and Robert Wickliffe, Mary H. Wickliffe, married John Preston, formerly of Arkansas, and afterwards of Trimble county; and their youngest child, Margaret H. Wickliffe, married her cousin, William Preston, of Louisville, member of Congress and United States minister to Spain; and his daughter, Mary Owen Preston, married her relative, John Mason Brown, the eminent lawyer of Louisville."



## XV.

## THIRD GENERATION

8

WILLIAM PRESTON,

5

the third child and only son of John Preston, was born on December 25, 1729, at Londonderry, Ireland, and removed with his parents to the new world when he was eight (?) years of age. He married Susanna Smith, daughter of Francis Smith and Elizabeth Waddy, of Hanover county, Virginia, and afterwards became a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and county lieutenant of Fincastle and Montgomery. In the war of the Revolution, he was a zealous compatriot of George Washington, of whom he was a personal friend. Of him William H. Ruffner, in detailing the history of Washington College writes:

“William Preston the only son of John Preston the first, was a historical character of great importance. He was both a student and a trustee of the Academy in its early days. He was born in Ireland, and brought to this country at eight years of age. He was a man of nerve and perspicacity, and of more literary attainment than was common in his day. Mr. Grigsby gives a sketch of him in his address. His wife was Susanna Smith, of Hanover county,



Va. In his early manhood he was much engaged in surveying in Southwest Virginia at a time when but little of the land had been appropriated, and when the price of land was small. Having a good eye for land, he acquired numerous large and very fine tracts, which ultimately made his whole family wealthy.

His first change of residence from Augusta county was to Botetourt in 1769, at which time that county was formed. He there settled on a good estate which was and is known as Greenfield. This property is, I believe, owned by his descendants to this day. It lies near the village of Amsterdam, five miles south of the town of Fincastle. In 1774 he changed his residence from Greenfield to a larger and finer body of land in what is now Montgomery county; a tract then called Draper's Meadows, from the name of the first owner. Col. Preston changed the name to Smithfield, probably in honor of his wife. The Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College now occupies a part of the land, which was known as Solitude, and was the home farm of Colonel Robert T. Preston, a grandson of Col. William. This was near the northeast end of the Smithfield tract, which began on top of the watershed—misnamed the Alleghany Mountain—and, according to Dr. Hale, extended to New River, taking in the Horseshoe Bend, and of course those other fertile bottoms which at a later day helped to make up the fine estates belonging to the Kents and Cloyds. And if,



as stated, the Smithfield tract extended to the mountain ridges on each side, it was about ten miles long and five miles wide. In agricultural value it is unsurpassed. It is well watered by Tom's and Strouble's Creeks. Its surface is undulating, with meadow vales; all natural bluegrass land based on Silurian limestone.

“Col. William Preston died in 1783, aged fifty-three, leaving eleven children—five daughters and six sons. His descendants are greater in number than were those of Abraham in the same length of time, and there is every prospect that in less than four hundred years they will be as numerous as the children of Israel when they started for the promised land—which will be no disadvantage to the Republic.”

In an address on “The Founders of Washington College,” Hon. Hugh B. Grigsby refers to William Preston in the following terms:

“One of the early trustees of Liberty Hall before its incorporation, was Colonel William Preston, a name then confined to the straggling settlements of the Valley, but now well known throughout the present Union. Who was William Preston? Come with me over the one hundred and thirty-five years last past, and I will answer the question. Let us attend the organization of the county court of Augusta, the Augusta of that day, stretching along the Blue Ridge to the North Carolina line, and from





the Ridge to the Ohio and the Mississippi—and a glorious principality it was! That court was held on the 9th day of December, 1745, in the village of Staunton, which was so called, probably by John Lewis, in compliment to the wife of Governor Gooch, who had granted their patents to the early settlers; but whether the maiden name of Lady Gooch was Staunton, or Staunton was the name of her English home, I am unable to ascertain. The commission from the Governor was read, and it appeared that John Lewis was appointed the presiding justice of the court. He was then sixty-seven years old, but he was to live seventeen years more, and to see other counties carved out of his own. Born in the reign of Charles the Second, this venerable patriarch saw the entire reigns of James the Second, of William and Mary, of Queen Anne, of George the First and of George the Second, and was to count two years of the reign of George the Third—the first king born on the soil of England since the birth of Edward the Sixth; and closed his career at Bellefonte, where his ashes now repose, at the age of eighty-four. By the side of John Lewis sat Hugh Thompson, Robert Cunningham, James Kerr, and Adam Dickinson. John Madison, the father of the future bishop and the uncle of the future president, rises in his place and reads his commission from Thomas Nelson, Secretary of the Colony, as clerk of the new county; for it was not until the date of the Revolution, thirty years later, that the



courts assumed the power of appointing their own clerks. The court proceeded to appoint a sheriff, and John Patton was invested with that office. Thomas Lewis, another of your trustees, then in the full flush of manhood, having entered his twenty-seventh year, steps forward and reads his commission as surveyor of the new county, under the sign-manual of President Dawson, of William and Mary College, the successor of the venerable Blair in that institution, and is approved by the court. The court holds its sessions from month to month, and at the May term of the following year, 1746, occurred an incident which it is my present province to notice, and which I shall read in the words of the record.

“‘John Preston came into court and prayed leave to prove his importation, which was granted him; and thereupon he made oath, that at his own charge, he had imported himself, Elizabeth his wife, William his son, and Lettice and Ann, his daughters, immediately from Ireland into this colony, and that this is the first time of proving his said right, in order to partake of His Majesty's bounty for taking up land.’

“As we contemplate this December and May session of Augusta Court, how devotedly we wish that those patriarchs of our modern state, surrounded, as they then were, by the toils and the dangers of a savage wilderness, could have had a glimpse of the future of a century of years; could have known that the record of a part



of the proceedings of that day should be read on such an occasion as the present; could have known that the name of Lewis would be honorably connected in peace and war with the greatest civil and military revolution of the eighteenth century: that the name of Preston would be wreathed with the glories that genius and eloquence and valor could cluster around it; that the names of Patton and Thompson and others would be more generally known than in their own time; and that the name of Madison, which was known in the colony even before the massacre of 1622, would shine with a radiance as enduring as the records of history!

“We thus see that Col. William Preston was born in Ireland, and as we have reason to believe, in the city of Dublin; that he may have spent his first years in the shadow of Trinity College, where he played his pranks on that beautiful green which still attracts the admiration of the traveler. He was the only son of John Preston named in the record, who resided in Dublin,\* and was engaged in mercantile pursuits, and who married a sister of Col. James Patton, of Donegal, Ireland. Col. Patton was a man of enterprise and vigor and was possessed of considerable wealth, and, emigrating to Virginia before 1745, obtained from the governor for himself and his partners a grant of 120,000 acres of land in

---

\*Mr. Grigsby is mistaken in saying John Preston resided in Dublin. He was from Londonderry.



the Valley. He fixed his residence on the south fork of the Shenandoah, and also took up land in the present county of Montgomery; and in 1755, while on a visit to his lands in that region, was slain by the Indians at Smithfield. The fate of John Preston was hardly more fortunate than that of Patton. He first settled at Spring Hill, afterwards occupied by Dr. Waddell, the blind preacher, and about the year 1743 purchased and occupied a tract afterwards owned by the late General Baldwin. Here in 1747, the year after he had proved his claim to land in virtue of his emigration, he died suddenly, and a neat monument now marks his place of burial. He left a widow and five children, all but one having been born in Ireland. One of his daughters married Robert Breckinridge, the grandfather of Robert and John Breckinridge, those eloquent divines of our own times. Another daughter married the Rev. Dr. John Brown, your second rector, whose eminent sons I have spoken of in their proper places, and concerning one of whom I may now say that, as the representative of the United States at the court of France, he announced to Louis the Eighteenth the celebrated utterance of his government commonly known as the Monroe Doctrine. Another daughter married Mr. Howard, whose eldest son was the first governor of Missouri; and another married Mr. Smith and was the grandmother of the Marshalls of Kentucky. Thus it seems that though John Preston lived but a short time in the





new world, his posterity may be counted by hundreds.

“But it is William, the only son of John Preston, that now demands our attention. He enjoyed those advantages of education within the range of a frontier settlement, and especially, as we may suppose, the instructions of Dr. Brown, his brother-in-law, who conducted your Academy. He soon exhibited talents which placed him in after life on a level with the prominent men of that day. At that era, prowess in Indian campaigns was one of the main tests of character, just as in our late contest a wound on the battlefield was a passport to the smiles of beauty. One of his early engagements was that of a surveyor under Washington, and there arose from this connection a friendly feeling between them that was cherished by Washington after the decease of Preston. In 1756 he accompanied Major Andrew Lewis in the Shawanese expedition, or the Sandy Creek voyage as it is sometimes called, which involved greater hardships than any other of our incursions into the Indian territory, and which, though no enemy was present, had nearly resulted in the destruction of the whole party by starvation. The object of the expedition was confined to the breast of Major Lewis: but its aim probably was to build a fort between the Shawanese towns on the Ohio, to destroy those towns, and to punish a race of Indians who, for a third of a century later than 1766, committed cruel murders within the settle-



ments of Virginia. Of this expedition we fortunately possess an account from the pen of Colonel Preston himself. It consisted of about 340 men, commanded by Captains Preston, Hays, one of your trustees, John Smith, Archibald Alexander, the grandfather of the celebrated divine, Robert Breckinridge, Woodson, Overton, Montgomery and Dunlap, with Captain Paris at the head of a number of friendly Cherokees: Major Andrew Lewis holding the chief command. Major David Stuart, the father of good old Colonel John Stuart, of Greenbrier, accompanied the party. It set out from Fort Frederic on the 18th of February, and, passing the Bear Garden and Burke's Garden, reached the head of Clinch on the 26th, and on the 28th, the head of Sandy Creek, which was so crooked that in fifteen miles the men were forced to cross it sixty-six times. Their stores were soon exhausted, and their numbers were too great to be fed by hunting. After enduring the utmost extremity of hunger, the men on the 13th of March refused to proceed further, and resolved to return home. Captain Preston, though feeble from famine, and though his entire company (except the officers) had determined to return, was resolved to carry out the expedition, and proposed the killing of the horses for food; but the men replied that horseflesh might answer, if they were returning, to support them home; but that it was not proper diet to sustain men enduring every hardship on a long march against an enemy. The



failure of the expedition was attributed partly to the foul play of the guides: but a sufficient explanation may be found in the fact that so large a body of men left Fort Frederic in winter for a journey of hundreds of miles through a trackless wilderness with provisions for sixteen days only. In this trying scene the conduct of Captain Preston deserves the highest praise. Neither famine nor the severities of the season, nor the toil of climbing mountains with tottering limbs sufficed to dismay him. It was in such a school that Andrew Lewis learned that discipline which enabled him eighteen years later to conduct his army through forests equally dense and over mountains as rough, and at the end of a weary march to gain the battle of Point Pleasant; that Hays, your trustee, learned that intrepidity with which he led his Rockbridge boys to ply the rifle on the heights of Saratoga: and that Preston was taught those lessons of self-command which subsequently marked his course, and which were seen in his march against the Cherokees, at Whitsell's Mills, and at Guilford.

“In May, 1774, he was a member of the House of Burgesses: and when Col. Christian was advised by Lord Dunmore to return home, and to use his endeavors to prevent the inhabitants from deserting their homes from fears of the Indian war then impending, and to collect forces for the emergency, he called Col. Preston to his aid, and spoke in warm terms of his energy and skill on that trying occasion.



Col. Preston also marched with Col. Christian to the head of Clinch, and remained in active service until the close of October, when the troubles were for a time appeased by the successful issue of the battle of Point Pleasant.\* In 1780 he was engaged with Col. Christian and Col. Arthur Campbell in their respective expeditions against the Cherokees. He was also at the battle of Guilford, and received the congratulations of General Greene for his gallant conduct. Such was the efficiency of his service in protecting the frontier of Virginia and North Carolina, that the latter state gave him, in conjunction with Colonel Campbell, a vote of thanks for his energy and enterprise.

“He lived to see the close of the war of the Revolution, and died at Smithfield in June, 1783, aged fifty-three years. He was said to have been a man of imposing presence and pleasing address, and to have maintained a serene temper amidst the worriments of the forest and of the field. His height exceeded six feet, his complexion was fair and florid. Like his father, who won the hand of an Irish heiress by the beauty of his person and the elegance of his deportment, Colonel Preston was regarded as remarkably handsome. His disposition was humane, as was shown by his treatment of the Indians and the Tories. He was a member of the church; and

---

\*He was also a member of the committee of which Col. William Christian was chairman, which drafted the address of the Fincastle Freeholders in January, 1775.—See Appendix, Note III.





while living at Smithfield, in Montgomery, would ride once a year as far as Staunton to commune in the Presbyterian church in that town. The style of his letters and of his other writings that have survived him evinces good taste; and a library quite respectable for the times attested his love of letters. Some verses of his which have been seen by persons now living are said to show that he was no unsuccessful votary of the Muses. He married and left eleven children, all of whom have held a high place in the esteem of the world. Of these, five were sons: John, Francis, the father of the late William C. Preston, of South Carolina, James, William and Thomas; and six daughters: Mrs. Madison, Mrs. McDowell, Mrs. Hart, Mrs. Lewis and Mrs. Floyd.

Rev. Henry Rufiner makes reference to William Preston as follows:

“Colonel Patton, having no son, after John Preston’s death, took charge of his nephew, William Preston, then a lad of fifteen or sixteen, and did him the rare good service of placing his education in the hands of the Rev. John Craig, the Presbyterian clergyman of the neighborhood. From this cultivated scholar he obtained an excellent foundation in his own tongue, and imbibed, in his association with him, that thirst for learning which, becoming to him ‘English without a teacher,’ incited him to the use of the small opportunities afforded by the distractions of



his early years, for increasing his stores of information, and for strengthening and expanding his naturally high mental endowments—a good preparation for the varied and important stations that awaited him. To all these methods of culture his uncle, himself possessed of a polished education, added his instruction in the practical art (and the eminently useful one, as he afterwards found it to be) of surveying. Thus equipped, his career bristles with the activities of a most energetic, public-spirited citizen. He was an active participant in the military, municipal, ecclesiastical and political affairs of Augusta county, where he resided until 1769, when, upon the formation of Botetourt county, he removed to it, settling upon a property near the village of Amsterdam, called Greenfield. At the first session of its court he qualified as county surveyor, corner, escheator, and colonel of militia. Fincastle county was formed in 1772 and Colonel Preston became its first surveyor. In 1773 he acquired Draper's Meadows estate, removed his family there in 1774, and changed the name to 'Smithfield' in pleasant compliment to his wife, Susanna Smith. 'He engaged in expeditions against the Cherokee Indians, and the Legislature of North Carolina included him with Colonel William Campbell' (of King's Mountain fame) 'in a vote of thanks for their services in protecting the frontier. Throughout the war of the Revolution he was actively employed, holding an



important command in Southwest Virginia, and his official papers show that he was a man of more than ordinary culture.' (*Annals of Augusta County*, pp. 117, 118.)

"In 1776 the county of Fincastle was divided into the counties of Montgomery, Washington, and Kentucky: and as Colonel Preston's residence was in Montgomery, he was appointed to the same office of county surveyor in it which he had held in the now extinct county of Fincastle.

"He had also represented Augusta and Botetourt counties at different periods in the House of Burgesses.

*Friendship with Washington.*

"While pursuing his business as surveyor; he fell in with a young man from Eastern Virginia, carrying his ball and chain, being engaged in the same craft as himself. The acquaintance between them was promoted by Preston's hospitable entertainment of his friend at his own home.

"Indians yet prowled around in that mountain region. They were not foes, however, but friends to the family on that bleak knob of the Alleghanies: especially to the genial, warm-hearted, sandy-haired young man who was at the head of it. They felt very differently to the 'dark stranger' who came to visit him, and after awhile determined to put an end to him. Seizing an occasion when the gentleman, unconscious of danger, sat chatting on the green turf, an Indian raised his bow and took aim at the unwelcome visitor. But



before he could draw the arrow. Preston, in the eagerness of his talk, flung himself forward so as completely to shelter his friend. The savage drew back and dropped his bow. He would not run such a risk for the gratification of a hatred however intense. And it was many a long day, doubtless, before either the host or his guest knew the peril they had escaped.

“This ‘dark stranger’ was George Washington! The friendship of the young surveyors stimulated a correspondence between them which lasted as long as Preston lived. And, I may as well tell the whole story here, as I have begun it,—long, long after, when the Indian had disappeared from the scene; when the ‘red-coats’ were no longer in the land; when the roar of the British lion was no more heard on our fair western shore; when peace smiled over mountain and plain; when the ‘Stars and Stripes’ waved over the land of the free, and when ‘the dark stranger’ from the chief of the army had become the head of the nation, then the young son of the sandy-haired Preston met his father’s friend in Philadelphia—the one, President of the United States, the other, representing the Virginia they both loved in Congress.—warm relations were established between the old and the young man; and in reminiscences of the old friendship, the horn of a buffalo was produced as a trophy to Col. Preston’s skill, in a hunt they had had on the Alleghanies. The horn was put in the hands of a clever silversmith in





Philadelphia, who constructed out of it a small ladle, the handle of which was finished with a silver cap, and the bottom filled in with a silver plate. On the inside of the plate Washington had his head engraved, while young Preston covered the outside with Masonic emblems.

“The unique little affair was much prized in the family, but the owners of it, in a spirit of patriotic pride, lent it, in 1876, to the Centennial Exposition, and it was never heard of more.

#### *The Tugg River Expedition.*

“In the summer of 1767, William Preston and Major Thomas Lewis, of Rockingham county, were sent out as commissioners by Governor Dinwiddie, to effect a treaty with the Shawnees and Delaware Indians at the mouth of the Big Sandy, a branch of the Ohio river. The Indian parties to this treaty were Oconoto, a very old chief, and Cornstalk, a young and famous warrior. He it was who led the Indians in the fearful battle of Point Pleasant, in which ran streams of the noblest blood in all that region.

“The perils of this expedition fill the pages of the written story, and are traditions of the times. The march was through a wild, dreary wilderness, so wretched as to be scarcely sought by beasts or birds. Even at this day, despite the progress of civilization, it is of all stretches of land known to the modern traveller, the most weird and uncanny. Hardships in-



creased at every mile's advance, until starvation actually confronted them. Captain Preston, commanding the forward party, proposed to kill and eat the horses, under the threats by the men of mutiny and desertion. I am availing myself of the account which Campbell gives in his History of Virginia. Major Lewis refused this proposal. Some of the men deserted, others were forcibly retained. At this juncture the killing of a young bear brought some relief, 'especially to the officers who breakfasted upon it.'

"Under stress of famine the expedition was abandoned; but the two weeks' return to the settlement were weeks of intense suffering from cold and hunger. The buffalo hides, hung up to dry as they went out, were now cut into strips for food, which, in spite of this, grew so scarce during the last two or three days of their journey, that they ate the strings of their moccasins, belts of their hunting shirts, and flaps of their shot pouches. The Tugg river, between Virginia and Kentucky, the scene of these sufferings, got its name from the tugs or thongs of buffalo hide which they fed upon.

"Captain Preston was occasioned much suffering and danger during this expedition, by tying his moccasins so tightly as to chafe the instep of one foot and produce partial mortification. He had with him as an especial personal attendant, a young 'redemptioner' whom he had brought into his family several years ago. At this



critical moment, the poor immigrant turned out to be an educated physician, whose skill possibly saved Captain Preston's life. His skill revolutionized all their social relations, and the doctor became a member of the family as a teacher, and as one of its most valued friends.

*Battle of Guilford Court House, and Death.*

“There was little rest allowed or claimed by an ardent soldier in that period of the Revolutionary War; and we see, with no surprise, Colonel Preston organizing a regiment which, on March 15, 1781, he led, with conspicuous gallantry, in the fateful engagement of Guilford Court House. Here, being thrown from his horse, his life was saved by the heroic intervention of a friend and neighbor, Joseph Kent; but from the severe exertion of that day, he never recovered, and died a short time afterward, July 28, 1781, at the age of fifty-three.

*His Property and Educational Provision for his Family.*

“In leading a life of the utmost devotion to the welfare of the Commonwealth, Colonel Preston did not count himself absolved from a like fidelity to the more sacred trust of his own household; a trust too often lost sight of or held in abeyance by the public citizen in the thronging demands of his official position. His repeated calls in defense of the exposed frontier of Virginia; his service in framing treaties of peace with the treacherous Indians; and



his duties as surveyor of several counties, gave him a wide acquaintance—westward and southward of the State—and enabled him to create for himself an immense estate in lands. But while he made his home on a beautiful plateau of three thousand acres in Montgomery county, on the very top of the Alleghanies—the now historic Smithfield of the wide family—his possessions reached into the blue-grass region of Kentucky, and became, to some extent, the site of the city of Louisville. But to amass a fortune was not his whole, or, indeed, his chief interest for his great family of eleven children. Thanks, perhaps, to his early inoculation with a love of learning by the classical cleric, Rev. John Craig, he was perpetually scheming for their education—a most difficult undertaking in the disorder of the times, the sparseness of the population, and the rare apparition in that mountain region of educated teachers. He did what he could, however, in sending the bettermost of the young men who drifted toward him in his office, into his house to give his children such rudimentary training as they were capable of, until at last there fell into his hands a ‘redemptioner,’ a cultivated scholar, driven by cruel domestic disaster, from his English home, whom he installed into the permanent tutorship of his house, and who, as the years moved on, drew towards himself the warm friendship of the whole family.

“Having thus given to his children a





taste for books, Colonel Preston supplied the books themselves, by uniting with some like-minded gentlemen in furnishing funds to a competent person in England for the purchase of the best English classics and dictionaries of the period.

This little library did noble work upon the minds and characters of those young people; and gave them wherever they went, a power greatly above that of mere wealth and social station. It had a singularly marked effect upon the daughters, all of whom, no doubt largely through its means, became centers of influence in the different homes to which they were afterwards scattered. They had no such mental drill as the languages, and higher mathematics, nor such poetic polish as the Brownings and Tennysons furnish their great-granddaughters with today; but I question whether Vassar or Wellesley ever awakened a keener zest for knowledge, or a more genuine taste for literature, than did that small library of rare masters of Queen Anne's day, which, having crossed the Atlantic in a sailing vessel, made its toilsome way in the rumbling old road-wagon, to the quiet inmates of the bleak home on the mountain top.

"The sons were sent to William and Mary, of which Bishop Thomas Madison, a brother of William Madison, Colonel Preston's son-in-law, was president.\* This educational advantage was the highest bene-

---

\* Thomas Lewis Preston received his academic education at Liberty Hall, and his legal education at William and Mary.



faction he could have bestowed upon his children: for out from it have come, in successive generations since, blessings that have swept beyond the utmost range of his prophetic aspirations.

*His Family and His Religious Fidelity.*

“The sons, following the lead of their father, did duty to Virginia and to the Union in their legislative and military departments: whilst the sons-in-law came gallantly abreast of them in the same offices in the State and national governments. Colonel Preston’s family consisted of five sons:—John, in the House of Delegates; Francis, lawyer, and member of the State Legislature and of Congress; William, Major in the war of 1812-14; James Patton, Colonel in the war of 1812, and Governor of Virginia; Thomas Lewis, lawyer, joint-editor with Thomas Ritchie of the Richmond *Enquirer*, member of the Legislature, and running for Congress at the time of his death. And of seven daughters, one of whom, Ann, died unmarried; Eliza, who married William Madison, brother of Thomas Madison, first Bishop of Virginia; Sarah, Mrs. Col. James McDowell of Rockbridge; Susan, Mrs. Nathaniel Hart of Kentucky; Mary, Mrs. John Lewis of the Sweet Springs; Letitia, wife of John Floyd and mother of John B. Floyd, both Governors of Virginia; and Margaret, wife of John Preston of Washington county, whose daughter Ellen, married Hon. James W.



INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

Sheffey, frequently a member of the Virginia Legislature.

“In spite of all that I have said of Colonel Preston, my sketch would be singularly incomplete if I failed to mention yet another element of fidelity in his character, which, perhaps, stands the hieroglyph of all the rest. And it is the one which those of his descendants who seek for the noblest motive of a man’s actions, must hail with the most pleasure and chronicle with supremest satisfaction:—

“Once a year this busy man broke away from all secular cares, and, mounting his horse, rode a hundred miles over the trackless mountains and wild regions beyond, that he might, in the old church of his youth, renew his spiritual vows and enjoy the privilege of communing with his fellow-Christians in the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper.

“I have been beguiled into this introduction,—one so long as to need an apology,—by the wish to present the intellectual and moral, as well as the natural, genealogy of my subject, feeling sure that such a heredity has been real: and that in his case, as in that of his cotemporary and even younger kindred, it is thoroughly well-marked and handsomely exhibited.”



## XVI.

William Preston by his wife, Susanna Smith, left issue, "eleven children, each of whom became the ancestor of a noble race of men and women." as follows:

- 9        i Elizabeth Preston was born about 1758, married William S. Madison, who died during the Revolution, and had issue, Susanna Madison and Agatha Strother Madison.

      "Susanna married John Howe Peyton, an eminent lawyer of Staunton, Virginia, and their son William Madison Peyton, married Miss Sally Taylor, and had eight children, of whom Susan M. Peyton married Joseph Howard White, and afterward, Col. Washington, of North Carolina; Sally T. Peyton married Thomas Read, and, afterward, Dr. James T. L. White, of Abingdon, Virginia; Agatha Garnett Peyton married Walter Preston of Abingdon, who became a member of the Confederate Congress. Agatha Strother Madison, the second daughter of Elizabeth Preston and William S. Madison, married Garnet Peyton, brother to John Howe Peyton, her sister's husband, who was an officer





- in Wayne's Campaign, and, afterward, a farmer. Among her children were Benjamin Howard Peyton, who married Mrs. Ellis, daughter of Col. William Mumford, of Richmond, Virginia, and William Preston Peyton, who married Miss Mumford, of Richmond, and afterward resided in Missouri.
- 10      ii John Preston was born about 1760, and married, first, Mary Radford, of Richmond, Virginia, and married, second, Mrs. Mayo, formerly Miss Carrington. 20
- 11      iii Francis Preston was born about 1762, married Sarah B. Campbell, daughter of General William Campbell, who commanded the American forces at the battle of King's Mountain in October, 1780, and a niece of Patrick Henry. 27
- 12      iv Sarah Preston was born about 1764, married Colonel James McDowell, of Rockbridge county, Virginia, an officer in the war of 1812.
- “She left two daughters and a son. The eldest daughter, Susan S. McDowell, married William Taylor, of Alexandria, Virginia, a lawyer and member of Congress from Virginia, and had six children and numerous grandchildren. One of these six children married John B. Weller, member of Congress from Ohio (1839-45), United States senator from California, governor of Cali-



fornia, and United States minister to Mexico. The second daughter of Sarah Preston, Elizabeth McDowell, married Thomas Hart Benton, the illustrious senator from Missouri, who held a continuous term of thirty years in the United States Senate. She had six children, of whom the first, Eliza P., married William Cary Jones, a lawyer, of New Orleans: the second, Jessie, married Major-General John C. Fremont, the distinguished explorer, and the first Republican candidate for President of the United States: the third, Sarah, married Richard T. Jacob, a colonel of United States volunteers, a member of the legislature, and lieutenant-governor of Kentucky; and the sixth, Susan V., married Baron Gaudree Boilleau, French minister to Peru, etc.: and most of them leaving numerous children, some of whom are in the army and navy. The son of this Sarah Preston and Colonel James McDowell, was James McDowell, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, 1796, graduated at Princeton, 1817, governor of Virginia, 1842-5, and member of Congress, 1845-51. He married his cousin Susan, daughter of General Francis Preston, and left nine children, of whom the first, James McDowell, was a physician, resident in Paris, France,



married to Miss Elizabeth Brant, of St. Louis; the second, Sally C. McDowell, married Governor Francis Thomas, of Maryland, and, afterward, Rev. John Miller, of Petersburg, Virginia; the third, Mary. B. McDowell, married Rev. Mr. Ross, of Bladensburg; the fifth, Sophonisba McDowell, married Colonel J. W. Massie, of the Virginia Military Institute; the sixth, Susan P. McDowell, married Major Charles C. Carrington; the seventh, Margaret Canty McDowell, married Charles S. Venable, of the University of Virginia; and the eighth, Thomas L. McDowell, married Miss Constance Warwick, of Powhatan, Virginia, and died in the Confederate service."

13 v William Preston was born about 1766, married Caroline Hancock, of Virginia, and resided in Louisville, Kentucky. He was a captain in General Wayne's army.

38

14 vi Susanna Preston was born about 1768, married Nathaniel Hart, of Woodford county, Kentucky, and left five daughters and two sons.

"Her eldest daughter, Sarah S. Hart, married Colonel George C. Thompson, of Mercer county, Kentucky, member of the legislature of Kentucky and its speaker; and Colonel Thompson's children and grandchildren intermarried with the

1772



Vances of Tennessee, Kentucky, and Indiana, and the Martins of Louisville. The second daughter, Letitia P. Hart, married Arthur H. Wallace, and her children intermarried with the Alexanders, Edwards, Taylors, and Dades, of Kentucky. The third daughter, Louisiana B. Hart, married Tobias Gibson, of Live Oak plantation, Terrebone parish, Louisiana, and left eight children, of whom (1) Sarah H. Gibson married her relative, Joseph A. Humphreys, of Woodford county, Kentucky. (2) Randall Lee Gibson, born at his grandfather's residence in Kentucky while his parents were on a visit from Louisiana, graduated at Yale College, entered the Confederate service as a private, and fought up to the command of a company, a regiment, a brigade, and a division. He has been a member of Congress and United States senator since 1875; and married Miss Mary Montgomery, of New York. (3) William Preston Gibson, a surgeon in the Confederate service, married his relative, Miss Elodie Humphreys. (4) Hart Gibson, a member of the Kentucky Legislature, a captain in the Confederate service, married Miss Mary Duncan, of Lexington, Kentucky. (5) Claude Gibson died while a captain in the Confederate service. (6) Tobias Gibson, Jr.,





also a captain in the Confederate service. (7) McKinley Gibson, likewise a captain in the Confederate service. The fourth daughter of Susanna Preston and Nathaniel Hart, Mary Howard Hart, married William Voorhees, whose children intermarried with the families of Sanders, Brand and Duncan, of Kentucky and California, and one of them, Gordon Voorhees, was in the Confederate service and fell in battle. The youngest daughter Virginia Hart, married Alfred Shelby and afterward Dr. R. J. Breckinridge, leaving children by both husbands."

15      vii James Patton Preston, was born about 1770, and married Ann Taylor of Norfolk, Virginia. He was a member of the Legislature of Virginia, a colonel in the United States army, and Governor of Virginia.

45

16      viii Mary Preston was born about 1772, married John Lewis, of Sweet Springs, Virginia, and had six daughters and three sons.

"Her eldest daughter, Susan Lewis, married Henry Massie, of Virginia, and had five children, of whom Susan C. Massie married Rev. Frank Stanley, of North Carolina. Mary Massie married John Hampden Pleasants, the distinguished editor of the Richmond *Whig*. His son, James Pleasants, was a lawyer of



Richmond, and his daughter, the wife of Douglas H. Gordon, of Baltimore. Eugenia Massie married Colonel Samuel Gatewood, of Bath county, Virginia. Her children intermarried with the Goodes and the Taliaferros (pronounced Tolover), of Virginia and Texas. Henry Massie, of the University of Virginia, married Miss Susan Smith, of South Carolina, and had six children, one of whom married her cousin, James Pleasants, of Richmond. The second daughter of Mary Preston and John Lewis, Mary Lewis, married James Woodville, a lawyer of Botetourt, Virginia. Her son, James Woodville, a physician of Monroe county, West Virginia, married his relative, Mary Ann, daughter of Cary Breckinridge, and had six children. The third daughter: Ann M. Lewis, married John Howe Peyton, of Staunton, Virginia, and left ten children, who intermarried with the Washingtons, Baldwins, Telfairs, Grays, Cochrans, and Browns, of South Carolina, Virginia and Ohio. The fourth daughter, Margaret L. Lewis, married John Cochran, of Charlotteville, and had eight children, of whom John L. Cochran was a lawyer and a captain in the Confederate army: James C. Cochran married Miss Elizabeth Brooke; Henry K. Cochran became a physician:



Howe Peyton Cochran, a captain in the Confederate army, and married his cousin, Miss Nannie Carrington: William L. Cochran, an officer in the Confederate army; and Mary Preston Cochran, who married Captain John M. Preston, of Smith county, Virginia. The second son of Mary Preston and John Lewis, William L. Lewis, married first Miss Stewart, of South Carolina, and afterward, his cousin, Letitia P. Floyd, and had eight children, of whom James S. Lewis was a physician in Florida, married Miss Owens, of that State."

17

ix Letitia Preston was born about 1774, and married John Floyd, of Kentucky. They afterward removed to Virginia, whence Mr. Floyd went to Congress from 1817 to 1829. He also served as Governor of Virginia from 1829 to 1834.

"She had seven children, the eldest was John B. Floyd, who married his cousin, Sally B., daughter of General Francis Preston; was governor of Virginia, secretary of war in President Buchanan's cabinet, and a general in the Confederate army. The second son, William Preston Floyd, was a physician; the fourth, Benjamin R. Floyd, a lawyer, married Miss Nancy Matthews, of Wytheville, Virginia. His daughter, Malvina Floyd, married



Peter Otey, a major in the Confederate service. The fifth, Letitia P. Floyd, married her cousin, William L. Lewis, of Sweet Springs. Her daughters, Susan M. and Letitia Lewis, married Alfred Frederick, of South Carolina, and Thomas L. Cooke, of Cumberland, Virginia. The sixth, Lavellette Floyd, married George F. Holmes, of Durham, England, and professor of belles-lettres in the University of Virginia, and had five children. The seventh, Nickettie Floyd, married John W. Johnston, a lawyer of Abingdon, Virginia, and United States senator of Virginia from 1870. She had nine children at the time of her husband's first election to the Senate."

18

x Thomas Lewis Preston was born about 1776, married Edmonia Randolph, the daughter of Edmond Randolph.

52

19

xi Margaret Brown Preston, born about 1778, married Colonel John Preston, of Walnut Grove, Virginia, son of Robert Preston, a distant relative.

55





## XVII.

## FOURTH GENERATION

- |    |   |    |
|----|---|----|
| 20 | JOHN PRESTON,   | 10 |
|    | a member of the Virginia Legislature, and for many years Treasurer of that State. married first. Mary Radford. of Richmond. Virginia; and second, Elizabeth Carrington Mayo, a widow. By his first wife he had issue. |    |
| 21 | i William R. Preston, who married Elizabeth Cabell, of Lynchburg. Virginia, and removed to Missouri. Little is known of his family.   | 70 |
| 22 | ii John B. Preston, who married Miss Jordan, of Rockbridge, Virginia, and lived in Barren county, Kentucky. He served in the Legislature of Kentucky for many years.  | 81 |
| 23 | iii Ella M. Preston, who married Charles Johnston; a member of the bar, and of Congress, in Virginia.   |    |
| 24 | iv Susan M. Preston, who married William Radford, her cousin.   |    |
| 25 | v Sarah Preston, who married Henry Bowyer, of Rockbridge, Virginia. a lawyer.   |    |



By his second wife John Preston  
had issue,

26

vi Edward C. Preston, who married  
Miss Hawkins, of Kentucky.

85

27

### FRANCIS PRESTON,

11

was born about 1762, married Sarah B. Campbell, the daughter of General William Campbell, who commanded the American forces at the battle of King's Mountain in October, 1780. Mr. Preston was a lawyer of ability, a member of the State senate, of Virginia, and a Brigadier-General in the war of 1812.

He had issue,

28

i William Campbell Preston, who was a highly distinguished orator and advocate, a Senator from South Carolina, and President of the College of South Carolina. He was born at Philadelphia, Penn., December 27, 1794, and died May 22, 1869. He married, first, Mary E. Coalter, of South Carolina, and, second, Miss L. P. Davis, also of South Carolina. All his children, except Sally Campbell Preston, died in infancy, and she, a child by his first wife, died unmarried.

29

ii Eliza Henry Preston married Edward C. Carrington, who was a distinguished officer in the war of 1812.

30

iii Susan S. Preston married James McDowell, her cousin, and Governor of Virginia.



- 31 iv Sally Buchanan Preston, married John B. Floyd, Governor of Virginia, her cousin.
- 32 v Sophonisba Preston, married Dr. Robert J. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, a distant relative.
- 33 vi Maria T. C. Preston, married John M. Preston, of Smythe county, a merchant.
- 34 vii Charles H. C. Preston, married Mary Beall, by whom he had two children who both died in infancy.
- 35 viii John Smith Preston, born in Abingdon, Va., April 20, 1809, married Caroline Hampton, daughter of General Wade Hampton, Sr., of South Carolina, and died May 1, 1881. He became a member of the South Carolina Legislature, as also a commissioner and a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army. 88
- 36 ix Thomas L. Preston, born in 1813, a colonel in the Confederate army, and a historian of distinction, married, first, Elizabeth Watts, a relative, and, second, Ann Sanders, but has had no issue. [See portrait facing p.129.]
- 37 x Margaret B. Preston, married Wade Hampton, of South Carolina, a General in the Confederate army.

38

## WILLIAM PRESTON,

13

was born about 1776, married Caroline Hancock, of Virginia, and became a captain in General Wayne's army, probably in



- his expeditions against the Indians. He resided in Louisville, Kentucky, and had issue,
- 39      i Henrietta Preston, married Albert Sidney Johnston, who commanded the army that invaded Utah in 1857, known as "Johnston's army," and who afterwards was killed April 6, 1862, while General in command of the Confederate forces at the battle of Shiloh.
- 40      ii Maria Preston, married John Pope, of Louisville, Kentucky. No issue.
- 41      iii Caroline Preston, married Abram Woolley, later a colonel in the Union army. They had but one child, William Preston Woolley, who died unmarried.
- 42      iv Josephine Preston, married Jason Rogers, who afterwards became a captain in the Union army.
- 43      v William Preston, Jr., born near Louisville, Kentucky, October 16, 1816, married a relative, Margaret Wickliffe, a daughter of Robert Wickliffe, of Lexington, Kentucky, and died September 21, 1887. He was a lawyer, and afterwards became a member of the Constitutional Convention, of Kentucky, a Congressman from that State, 1852-3, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Kentucky Volunteers in the Mexican war, minister to the Court of Spain in 1858-61, and a Major-General in the Confederate army.





- |    |  |     |
|----|--|-----|
| 44 | vi Susan Preston, married, first, Howard Christy, of St. Louis, Missouri, and, second, H. P. Hepburn, of San Francisco, California, but had no issue.  |     |
| 45 | JAMES PATTON PRESTON,<br>born about 1770, married Ann Taylor, of Norfolk, Virginia, and afterwards became a member of the State Senate of Virginia, a colonel in the United States army and Governor of Virginia. He had issue,  | 15  |
| 46 | i William Ballard Preston, born at Smithfield, Va., November 25, 1805, married Lucy Redd, and became a member of the Virginia conventions of 1850 and 1860, and member of Congress from Virginia in 1847-49, Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Zachariah Taylor 1849-50, and a Senator in the Confederate Congress. He died November 16, 1862. | 103 |
| 47 | ii Robert Taylor Preston, married Mary Hart, of South Carolina, and became a colonel in the Confederate army.  | 110 |
| 48 | iii James Patton Preston, Jr., married Sarah Caperton, and afterwards became a colonel in the Confederate army.  | 114 |
| 49 | iv Susan Preston, died unmarried.  |     |
| 50 | v Virginia Preston, also died unmarried.   |     |
| 51 | vi Jane Grace Preston, married Judge George Gilmer, but had no issue.  |     |



52

## THOMAS LEWIS PRESTON.

1-

born about 1776, married Edmonia Randolph, daughter of Edmund Randolph, Attorney-General of the United States, and became an attorney-at-law, a member of the Virginia Legislature, and a major in the war of 1812.

He had issue,

53

i Elizabeth R. Preston, married William A. Cocke, of Cumberland, Virginia.

54

ii John Thomas L. Preston, married, first, Sally Caruthers, of Lexington, Virginia, and, second, Margaret Junkin, also of Lexington, and became a colonel in the Confederate army, and professor in the Virginia Military Institute.

117

55

## MARGARET BROWN PRESTON,

1-

born about 1778, married Colonel John Preston, of Walnut Grove, Virginia, who was the son of Robert Preston, a distant relative.

They had issue,

56

i Susanna S. Preston, married Joseph Rhea, of Tennessee.

57

ii Robert Preston, married Sarah Marshall, of Philadelphia, Penn. He was a physician.

127

58

iii Margaret Preston, married James L. White, of Abingdon, Virginia.

59

iv William Alfred Preston, married, first, Miss Wylie, of Tennessee, and, second, Elizabeth Radford.

124



INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

- |    |  |     |
|----|--|-----|
| 60 | v John Preston, married Mary Wickliffe, of Lexington, Kentucky, a relative, by whom he had one son, Robert, who died in infancy.   |     |
| 61 | vi Ellen Preston, married James W. Sheffey, of Marion, Smythe county, Virginia.  |     |
| 62 | vii Elizabeth Preston, died unmarried.   |     |
| 63 | viii Thomas Preston, married, first, a relative, Mary Craighead, of Nashville, Tennessee, and, second, Miss Maguire. He was a planter in Arkansas, and an officer in the Confederate army at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862, where he was killed. | 132 |
| 64 | ix Walter E. Preston, married Fanny Hays, of Tennessee, and died without issue.  |     |
| 65 | x Jane Preston, married James B. Craighead, of Nashville, Tennessee, a relative.   |     |
| 66 | xi Francis Preston, married Virginia Moffett, of Loudon, Virginia.   | 134 |
| 67 | xii James Preston, married Fanny Rhea.   | 138 |
| 68 | xiii Joseph Preston, died unmarried.   |     |
| 69 | xiv Henry Preston, married Ann Carter, of Albemarle county.  | 145 |



## XVIII.

## FIFTH GENERATION

- |    |  |    |
|----|--|----|
| 70 | WILLIAM R. PRESTON,  | 21 |
|    | married Elizabeth Cabell, of Lynchburg, Virginia. He removed to Missouri about 1810. He had issue.   |    |
| 71 | i Paulina Preston.   |    |
| 72 | ii Arinthea Preston.   |    |
| 73 | iii Betsy Preston.   |    |
| 74 | iv Isadora Preston.  |    |
| 75 | v Marion Preston, who married Samuel Williamson, of Lynchburg, Virginia.   |    |
| 76 | vi Rebecca Preston, who married Mr. De Meux, of Mississippi.   |    |
| 77 | vii Landonia Preston, who died unmarried; and a twin,  |    |
| 78 | viii Landon Preston.   |    |
| 79 | ix Thomas Preston.   |    |
| 80 | x Washita Preston.   |    |
| 81 | JOHN B. PRESTON,   | 22 |
|    | married Miss Jordan, of Rockbridge, Virginia, and removed to Barren county, Kentucky. He was a member of the Kentucky Legislature for a number of years. He had issue, |    |
| 82 | i Mary R. Preston, who married William Bybee, of Glasgow, Kentucky.  |    |





INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

- |    |  |     |
|----|--|-----|
| 83 | ii Samuel J. Preston, who married Susan Murrell, and removed to Cave City, Kentucky.   | 156 |
| 84 | iii Edward C. Preston, who married Fanny Ellis, and resided at Glasgow, Kentucky.  | 162 |
| 85 | iv Susan Frances Preston, who married Joseph Bybee, and removed to Union county, Illinois.   |     |
| 86 | EDWARD C. PRESTON,<br>the son of John Preston by his second wife, Elizabeth Carrington, the widow of Mr. Mayo, married Miss Hawkins, of Kentucky. He left issue, one son,  | 26  |
| 87 | i Edward C. Preston, Jr., who became a planter in St. Laundry Co., La.   |     |
| 88 | JOHN SMITH PRESTON,<br>born near Abingdon, Va., April 20, 1809, married Caroline Hampton, the daughter of General Wade Hampton, Sr., of South Carolina. Mr. Preston was a member of the State Legislature of South Carolina, a Commissioner of his native State, and a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army. He died May 1, 1881, having had issue, | 35  |
| 89 | i Charles H. C. Preston, who died in infancy.  |     |
| 90 | ii Alfred Preston, who died unmarried.   |     |
| 91 | iii John Preston, who married Celestine P. Huger, of South Carolina.   | 167 |
| 92 | iv William C. Preston, who was an officer in the Confederate army, and   |     |



lost his life at the battle of Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864. He was unmarried.

93 v Wade H. Preston, who died in infancy.

94 vi Mary C. Preston, who married Dr. John T. Darby, of South Carolina, chief of the medical staff of army corps in the Confederate army.

95 vii Sally C. Preston, who married Rawlings Lownds, of South Carolina. She had issue.

96 WILLIAM PRESTON, JR.,

43

born near Louisville, Kentucky, October 16, 1816; married Margaret Wickliffe, a distant relative and the daughter of Robert Wickliffe, of Lexington, Kentucky. He was distinguished as an attorney-at-law, as a member of the constitutional convention of Kentucky, as a congressman from that State, as a lieutenant-colonel of Kentucky volunteers in the Mexican war, as a minister to the court of Spain during Buchanan's administration, and as a major-general in the Confederate army.

He died September 21, 1887, having had issue,

97 i Mary Owen Preston, who married John Mason Brown, a relative, a colonel of cavalry in the Union army, a lawyer of distinction, and a genealogist.

98 ii Caroline H. Preston, who married Robert A. Thornton, a lawyer, of Lexington, Kentucky.



INDEX No.

REF. No.

- 99      iii Margaret H. Preston, who married George M. Davis. *P. VIE*
- 100     iv Robert Wickliffe Preston, who married Miss McDowell.
- 101     v Susan C. Preston, who married General Draper.
- 102     vi Jessie Fremont Preston, who married Mr. Draper.
- 103                      WILLIAM BALLARD PRESTON,                      46
- was born at Smithfield, Montgomery county, Virginia, November 25, 1805, married Lucy Redd, and became afterwards a member of the Virginia conventions of 1850 and 1860, a member of Congress from Virginia, 1847-1849, Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Zachariah Taylor, 1849-50, and a senator in the Confederate Congress. He died November 16, 1862, having had issue.
- 104        i Walter R. Preston, who married Miss Mears, of South Carolina, but who died without issue.
- 105        ii Nannie T. Preston, who married Dr. Walter Coles, of Albemarle, Virginia.
- 106        iii James P. Preston.
- 107        iv Lucy R. Preston, who married Captain *William* Walter Bealk, of Botetourt county, Virginia.
- 108        v Jane Preston.
- 109        vi Keziah Preston, who died a minor.
- 110                      ROBERT TAYLOR PRESTON,                      47
- married Mary Hart, of South Carolina. He was a colonel in the Confederate army. He had issue,



111 i Virginia Preston, who married Dr. S. Mears.

112 ii Hart Preston, who died unmarried.

113 iii James Patton Preston, who also died unmarried.

114 JAMES PATTON PRESTON, JR.,

48

married Sarah Caperton. and, like his father, was a colonel in the Confederate army. He had issue,

115 i Ballard Preston, and

116 ii James Patton Preston.

117 JOHN THOMAS L. PRESTON,

54

married, first, Sally Caruthers, of Lexington, Virginia: and, second, Margaret Junkin, also of Lexington. He was a colonel in the Confederate army, and professor in Virginia Military Institute. By his first wife he left issue,

118 i Edmonia R. Preston, who died young.

119 ii Thomas Lewis Preston, who married Lucy Waddell, and became a minister of the gospel.

120 iii Phebe A. Preston.

121 iv William C. Preston, who was killed while serving in the Confederate army.

122 v Francis Preston.

123 vi Edmund R. Preston, who died young.

124 vii John T. L. Preston.

By his second wife Mr. Preston left issue,

125 viii George J. Preston, and

126 ix A son, whose name is not given.





127	ROBERT PRESTON,	57
	was a physician, and married Sarah Marshall. He had issue,	
128	i Mary M. Preston, who married Dr. Winston, of Tennessee, but died without issue.	
129	ii Elizabeth V. Preston, who married E. Sheffey, of East Tennessee.	
130	WILLIAM ALFRED PRESTON,	59
	married, first, Miss Wylie, of Tennessee, by whom he had no issue, and, second, his cousin, Elizabeth Radford, by whom he had issue.	
131	i Alfred Preston.	
132	THOMAS PRESTON,	63
	married, first, a relative, Mary Craighead, of Nashville, Tennessee, and, second, Miss Maguire. He was a planter in Arkansas, and became an officer in the Confederate army, and, at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862, was killed. By his first wife he had issue.	
133	i David C. Preston.	
	By his second wife he had two children, but both of them died in infancy.	
134	FRANCIS PRESTON,	66
	married Virginia Moffett, of Loudon, Virginia, and had issue,	
135	i Robert Preston.	
136	ii Frank Preston.	
137	iii John Preston.	



138	JAMES PRESTON.	67
	married Mary Rhea, and had issue,	
139	i John Preston.	
140	ii James Preston.	
141	iii Walter Preston.	
142	iv Robert Preston.	
143	v Fanny Preston.	
144	vi Frank Preston.	
145	HENRY PRESTON.	69
	married Ann Carter, of Albemarle county, Virginia, and had children,	
146	i Mary Coles Preston.	
147	ii Margaret B. Preston.	
148	iii Jane Preston.	
149	iv Ellen B. Preston.	
150	v Elizabeth M. Preston.	
151	vi Henry Preston.	
152	vii Ann C. Preston.	
153	viii Isaetta Preston.	
154	ix Randolph Preston.	
155	x Eugénia Preston.	



## XIX.

## SIXTH GENERATION

- |     |  |    |
|-----|--|----|
| 156 | SAMUEL J. PRESTON,   | 83 |
|     | married Susan Murrell, and resided in Cave City, Kentucky, where he had issue,           |    |
| 157 | i Pattie Preston.  |    |
| 158 | ii Fanny Preston.  |    |
| 159 | iii Susan Preston.   |    |
| 160 | iv Ellea Preston.  |    |
| 161 | v John B. Preston.   |    |
| 162 | EDWARD C. PRESTON,   | 84 |
|     | married Fanny Ellis, resided at Glasgow, Kentucky, and had issue.                        |    |
| 163 | i George Preston.  |    |
| 164 | ii Edward Preston.   |    |
| 165 | iii Anna Preston.  |    |
| 166 | iv Caroline Preston.   |    |
| 167 | JOHN PRESTON,  | 91 |
|     | son of John Smith Preston. married Celestine P. Huger, of South Carolina, and had issue, |    |
| 168 | i William C. Preston.  |    |
| 169 | ii Celestine Preston.  |    |
|     | Hon. William E. Robinson thus concludes his dissertation on "The Prestons in America:"   |    |



“This is a wonderful record of one Irish family, and there were other families from the same country of not much less importance, if their records were as carefully examined: and what has been done to describe and preserve these records? The arrival of John Preston in America was scarcely second in importance to the arrival of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Did the Plymouth colony give us as many senators, and governors, and generals, and cabinet officers, and distinguished divines, and eminent teachers, as did this single emigrant from Derry? Yet what do we know of his arrival? From what port in Ireland did he sail? What was the name of his ship? To what port in America did she come? What was the date of his departure from Ireland and of his arrival in America? What were the names of the passengers and the officers of the ship? I doubt very much if his distinguished great-great-grandson, the eloquent congressman from Kentucky, could answer any of these questions. This should not be so, and this society should see to it that this ignorance shall not continue.

“This Preston family was a southern family of old Virginia and Kentucky, and therefore it is not surprising that it furnished so many brave and impetuous officers to the Confederate army; but love of the Union was warm in the hearts of many of its members, conspicuous among whom were the Browns, and Blairs, and Carring-





tons, of the southern states, as well as the Porters, of the northern section.

“Its members were generally Democrats, and firm friends of Jefferson and Jackson. They formulated the ‘Resolutions of 98.’ They were almost all Presbyterians, and some of them violent controversialists, who had measured pens, if not swords, with two of the most illustrious prelates of their Catholic countrymen—Archbishop Hughes, of New York, and Bishop England, of South Carolina.

“They were generally persons of great talent and thoroughly educated; of large brain and magnificent physique. The men were brave and gallant, and the women, accomplished and fascinating and incomparably beautiful. There was no aristocracy in America that did not eagerly open its veins for the infusion of this Irish blood; and the families of Washington, and Randolph, and Patrick Henry, and Henry Clay, and the Hamptons, Wickliffes, Mashalls, Peytons, Cabells, Crittendens and Ingersolls felt proud of their alliances with this noble Irish family.

“They were governors, and senators, and members of Congress, and presidents of colleges, and eminent divines, and brave generals, from Virginia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Missouri, California, Ohio, New York, Indiana, and South Carolina. There were four governors of old Virginia. They were members of the cabinets of Jefferson, and Taylor, and Buchanan, and Lincoln. They had major-generals and brigadier-generals



by the dozen: members of the Senate and House of Representatives by the score; and gallant officers in the army and navy by the hundred. They furnished three of the recent Democratic candidates for vice-president of the United States. They furnished to the Union army General B. Gratz Brown, General Francis P. Blair, General Andrew J. Alexander, General Edward C. Carrington, General Thomas T. Crittenden, Colonel Peter A. Porter, Colonel John M. Brown, and other gallant officers. To the southern army they gave Major-General John C. Breckinridge, Major-General William Preston, General Randall Lee Gibson, General John B. Floyd, General John B. Grayson, Colonel Robert J. Breckinridge, Colonel W. C. P. Breckinridge, Colonel William Watts, Colonel Cary Breckinridge, Colonel William Preston Johnston, aide to Jefferson Davis, with other colonels, majors, captains, and surgeons, fifty of them at least the bravest of the brave, sixteen of them dying on the field of battle, and all of them, and more than I can enumerate, children of this one Irish emigrant from the county of Derry, whose relatives are still prominent in that part of Ireland, one of whom was recently mayor of Belfast.

“The sons of this family, in marriage alliances, seldom looked at a family in which there was not a governor or cabinet officer; and the daughters seldom looked below a major-general or United States senator; and frequently, when they could find nothing to suit them in the proudest



families of the land, they selected from their own stock, cousins and other relatives who were themselves or their children, destined to be members of Congress, senators of the United States, ministers plenipotentiary, vice-presidents, cabinet officers and presidents of colleges, judges, pulpit orators, editors, chancellors, orators, and statesmen. And it is worthy of repetition, that a daughter of this family, Miss Taylor, married John B. Weller, member of Congress from Ohio, United States minister to Mexico, United States senator and governor of California. Another daughter, Elizabeth McDowell, married Senator Benton, of Missouri. Another daughter, Jessie Benton, married General John C. Fremont, and another daughter, Miss Letitia Breckinridge, married Peter B. Porter, a distinguished member of Congress from New York, a commissioner under the 'Treaty of Ghent,' major-general in chief of the troops of New York in the second war with England, and was appointed by President Madison, but declined, as commander-in-chief of the United States army. And this daughter of the Irish Preston family, to cap the climax of the victories of her sisters, took Niagara Falls as part of her marriage portion."

In the same vein is an article entitled "A Proud Record," which appeared in the St. Louis Republic, of September 6, 1891:

"The death at Detroit a few weeks ago of Judge Samuel Miller Breckinridge of



this city has served to recall to the writer's mind some recollections of the distinguished family to which he belonged. So remarkable are the annals of this family and so closely identified is it, not only with the history of Missouri, but with that of the country at large, that it is thought it might not be uninteresting to your readers to trace the progress of one family in America from its emigration till the present time.

"The pater familias, or original emigrant, was John Preston, who is buried in Tinkling Spring Cemetery, Augusta county, Virginia. He was of English extraction, but was born in County Derry, Ireland, and married Miss Elizabeth Patton of County Donegal. He had five children, of whom three were born in Ireland. The records of Augusta county contain the following entry:

"'John Preston at the May term, 1746, came into court and prayed leave to prove his importation, which was granted him, and thereupon he made oath that at his own charge he had imported himself, Elizabeth, his wife, William, his son, and Letitia and Ann, his daughters, immediately from Ireland into this colony, and that this is the first time of procuring his said right, in order to partake of his Majesty's bounty in taking up land, which is ordered to be certified.'

"To show what a host of heroic men and beautiful women came from this one emigrant, the honors they held, the intermarriages they made, and the promi-





ment influence exerted by them in every department of American society. I propose to group together a few of John Preston's descendants under the heads, children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren.

“HIS CHILDREN.

“William Preston married Miss Susanna Smith. He was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, and died from a wound received at Guilford Court-house.

“Letitia Preston married Col. Robert Breckinridge of Virginia, and after his death emigrated to Kentucky.

“Margaret Preston married Rev. John Brown, a graduate of Princeton College and a prominent Presbyterian minister in Virginia and Kentucky.

“Ann Preston married Francis Smith of Virginia and went to Kentucky, where one of her daughters married James Blair, Attorney-General of Kentucky and father of Francis P. Blair, Sr.

“Mary Preston married John Howard of Virginia, one of whose sons was a member of Congress from Kentucky and Governor of Missouri Territory.

“HIS GRANDCHILDREN.

“John Breckinridge, a Senator in Congress and Attorney-General in Jefferson's Cabinet.

“James Breckinridge, a member of Congress from Virginia.



“Elizabeth Breckinridge married Col. Samuel Meredith, a nephew of Patrick Henry.

“John Brown represented Kentucky in the Virginia Legislature; was first (and twice elected) Senator of the United States from Kentucky, and married to the daughter of the Rev. John Mason.

“James Brown, the first Secretary of State of Kentucky; many years United States Senator from Louisiana; married to the sister of Mrs. Henry Clay.

“John Preston, member of the Legislature of Virginia, and many years Treasurer of that State.

“Francis Preston, a member of the Senate of Virginia, a Congressman from that State; a Brigadier-General in the war of 1812; married to a daughter of General Wm. Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain, and a niece of Patrick Henry.

“William Preston, a Captain in General Wayne's army.

“James Patton Preston, a member of the Virginia Senate, colonel in the United States army, and Governor of Virginia.

“Letitia Preston, married to John Floyd, Governor of Virginia, and mother of another Governor (James B. Floyd) of Virginia.

“Thomas Lewis Preston, a member of the Virginia Legislature; a Major in the war of 1812; married to a daughter of Edmund Randolph, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1787, and Attorney-General of the United States.



“John Smith married the first white child born in Kentucky.

“Margaret Howard, married to Robert Wickliffe of Kentucky.

“Letitia Breckinridge, married to Peter B. Porter, of Niagara Falls, Secretary of War in John Quincy Adams' Cabinet, and a Major-General in the war of 1812.

“HIS GREAT GRANDCHILDREN.

“Joseph Cabell Breckinridge of the Kentucky House of Representatives, and Secretary of State of Kentucky.

“John Breckinridge, a professor in Princeton College, and married to a daughter of its president, Dr. Miller.

“Robert J. Breckinridge, a distinguished theologian and pulpit orator.

“William L. Breckinridge, president of Danville College.

“John B. Preston, many years a member of the Kentucky Legislature.

“William C. Preston, president of the College of South Carolina, United States Senator from South Carolina, and among the foremost orators and statesmen of the United States.

“John S. Preston, member of the South Carolina Legislature, Brigadier-General in the Confederate army, married to a daughter of Major-General Wade Hampton, Sr., then the wealthiest planter in the United States.

“William Ballard Preston, member of Congress from Virginia, Secretary of the



Navy in President Taylor's Cabinet, member of the Confederate Senate, distinguished orator and lawyer.

"Margaret B. Preston, married General Wade Hampton, Jr., Governor of South Carolina and United States Senator.

"Elizabeth McDowell, married to Thomas Hart Benton, the distinguished Senator from Missouri.

"James McDowell, member of Congress and Governor of Virginia.

"Henrietta Preston, married Albert Sidney Johnston, the great General of the Confederate army.

"William Preston, member of Congress from Kentucky, Lieutenant-Colonel in the Mexican War, United States Minister to Spain, Major-General in the Confederate army.

"John B. Floyd, Governor of Virginia, Secretary of War in Buchanan's Cabinet, General in the Confederate army.

"Nickettie Floyd, married John W. Johnston, United States Senator from Virginia.

"John T. L. Preston, colonel in the Confederate army, professor at the Virginia Military Institute.

"Francis P. Blair, Sr., the veteran editor of General Jackson's organ.

"Thomas F. Marshall, Congressman and eloquent orator of Kentucky.

"Alexander K. Marshall, also a member of Congress from Kentucky.

"Agatha Marshall, married Chancellor Caleb Logan of Kentucky.





“Edward C. Marshall, member of Congress from California.

“Mary W. Parker, married to Thomas L. Crittenden, Secretary of State of Kentucky.

“His two great-granddaughters (both daughters of Francis Preston), Susan S. and Sally Buchanan Preston, married their two cousins, James McDowell and John B. Floyd, both Governors of Virginia, both members of Congress, and one a Cabinet Minister.

“Lavelette Floyd married Prof. Frederick P. Holmes of the University of Virginia.

#### HIS GREAT-GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN.

“Peter A. Porter was colonel in the Union Army, and fell in the battle of Cold Harbor.

“John C. Breckinridge, member of Congress and United States Senator from Kentucky. Vice-President of the United States, Major-General and Secretary of War of the Confederate States.

“Samuel Miller Breckinridge, a lawyer and judge of St. Louis, whose recent death suggested these reminiscences.

“Margaret M. Breckinridge, devoted to hospital and other charities in the late war.

“William C. P. Breckinridge, colonel in the Confederate army, married a daughter of Henry Clay.

“Benjamin Gratz Brown, Senator in Congress from Missouri; candidate for Vice-President with Horace Greeley.



“John Mason Brown, colonel of cavalry in the Union army and prominent lawyer of Louisville, Ky.

“Edward Cabell Carrington, captain in Mexican War, member of Virginia Legislature, Brigadier-General in the Union army.

“William Campbell Preston Carrington, a Confederate officer, who fell in battle at Baker's Creek, near Vicksburg.

“Susan Taylor, married John B. Weller, member of Congress from Ohio. United States Senator from California, Governor of California, United States minister to Mexico.

“Jessie Benton, married Major-General John C. Fremont; Republican candidate for President.

“Sarah Benton, married Richard T. Jacob, Lieutenant-Governor of Kentucky.

“Susan V. Benton, married Baron Gaudree Boilleau, French Minister to Peru.

“Sally C. P. McDowell, married Francis Thomas, Governor of Maryland.

“William Preston Johnston, Colonel in the Confederate army, confidential aide to President Davis, President Tulare University.

“Randall Lee Gibson, Brigadier-General in the Confederate service, member of Congress from Louisiana.

“Hart Gibson, member of the Kentucky Legislature.

“William Preston Gibson, member of the Louisiana Legislature.



“Six brothers of these Gibsons were distinguished officers in the Confederate army. Two of them, William Preston and Claude Gibson gave up their lives for the Confederate cause.

“Mary Massie, married John Hampden Pleasants, the well-known Virginia journalist, killed in a duel by Thomas Ritchie in 1846.

“Ann M. Lewis, married the celebrated Virginia lawyer, John Howe Peyton.

“Montgomery Blair, Postmaster-General in Lincoln's Cabinet.

“James Blair, Jr., married a daughter of General Jessup, U. S. A.

“Francis P. Blair, member of Congress and United States Senator from Missouri, Major-General in the Union army, Democratic candidate for Vice-President.

“Elizabeth Blair, married Admiral Lee of the United States Navy.

“Ellen Preston, married James W. Sheffey.

“Mary Sheffey, married Prof. W. E. Peters of the University of Virginia.

“Mary P. Packer, married Tod Robinson, Judge of the Supreme Court of California.

“Thomas T. Crittenden, Brigadier-General United States Army and Governor of Missouri.

#### “LATER GENERATIONS.

“I forbear to go into the descendants of later generations, but they are many



and promising, and it is believed that they will sustain the character of this great American family for brains, bravery and beauty.”

“RICHELIEU.”







STEPHEN PRESTON.



THE  
PRESTON FAMILY  
IN  
VIRGINIA.

---

XX.

AN UNCONNECTED BRANCH.

We have now to trace a line of the Preston family which is directly connected with the Prestons of Virginia, which is, in fact, a Virginia family: but whose exact relationship to the descendants of Archibald Preston, or of the emigrant, John Preston, the most persistent efforts have as yet been unable to determine. It will be remembered by the student of this memorial that in the opening of his address, the Hon. William E. Robinson says of John Preston, the emigrant, that "others of his family, cousins or nephews, probably, came with him, or soon after his arrival, as we find that his grandchild, Margaret Brown Preston, married a distant relative, son of Robert Preston."



A number of voyages were made to and from the mother country, and it was only in keeping with the cohesiveness of the Prestons that some of the different and several branches of the family should come over and cast their lots with their kinsman in the new world. The family whose generations we are about to follow has so persistently held to the odd name of Bowker, that one is led instinctively to ask if it is not in some way related to the old Cockerham branch of the Preston family, a member of which, Robert Preston, born May 29, 1713, married Margaret Bowker. (See Index No. 112, p. 31.)

But this is conjecture and may safely be left to the coming genealogist of the family for settlement.

Our present concern is with

### FIRST GENERATION

1

#### PHILIP PRESTON,

who was probably born about 1715, and who, upon reaching Virginia, made his way some seventy miles southwest from where his illustrious relative, John Preston, settled, and there, on the south side of Bedford county, where it adjoins Franklin county, built a home. Of his issue we know only.

### SECOND GENERATION

2

#### THOMAS PRESTON,

who was born about 1740, and who married Mary. His last will and testament bears



the date of July 29, 1797, and reads as follows:

"In the name of God. Amen. I, Thomas Preston, being in perfect health, thanks be to God for it, do make this my last will and testament, as followeth, to wit: I give, leave and bequeath unto my eldest son, Stephen, 150 acres of land joining Wm. Triggsbin, with all the implements, and one negro boy called Jack. I give, leave and bequeath to my son, Joel, 454 acres of land on Staunton river, that he now lives on, also one negro boy called Ben. I also give, leave and bequeath my daughter Susanna, instead of land, one negro woman called Clo and one negro called Cæsar. I also give, leave and bequeath unto my son, Thomas, a tract of land between Tandam Branch and Racocon Branch to the Cat-tail Branch, also one negro boy called Tony.

Also, I give, leave and bequeath unto my son, John, a tract of land lying between the Cat-tail Branch and John Pollard's line, also, one negro girl called Rhody: and the remaining part of the land where I now live, unto my dear and loving wife, during her widowhood and no longer, also negroes called Phoebe, Sid and James, together with all horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, and household furniture, during her widowhood and no longer. I gave my son John £10 in cash instead of stock at his marriage, and, if my son Thomas or Isaac die without lawful heirs, their part of land and negroes is to be equally divided between my then living children. My will and desire is that on





the day of marriage of either of my younger sons, Thomas or Isaac, or all of them, they shall have as much stock and household furniture paid them before any division is made, as those already married; also, my will and desire is that my youngest son, Isaac, after my wife's decease, shall have and possess the place where I now live, with all of the land between the Rice-Hill Branch and Raccoon Branch, also one negro girl called Mary.

My desire is that the negro woman called Phoebe, shall be free after my wife's decease; and, lastly, I do appoint Stephen and Isaac my executors, and my wife, Mary, my executrix of this my last will and testament, which I charge them to do the best they can that all may have their equal parts in my personal estate after my just debts have been paid.

“As witness my hand, this 29th July, 1797.

(Signed) THOMAS PRESTON.”

Thomas Preston, by his wife Mary, as we here learn, had issue,

- 3      i Stephen Preston, who was born about 1760, in Virginia, and was four times married. His first wife was Doshia Smith and his second, Elizabeth Pullen, but the names of the other two are not given. The two named, however, are the only ones who bore him children.
- 4      ii Joel Preston.
- 5      iii Susanna Preston.



- |   |  |    |
|---|--|----|
| 6 | iv Thomas Preston.   |    |
| 7 | v John Preston.  |    |
| 8 | vi Isaac Preston, who was born March 20, 1781, and who married Sarah Hurt, on September 25, 1800. She was the daughter of Elisha Hurt and Mildred Stratton Hurt, and was born on May 20, 1785. | 20 |

## THIRD GENERATION

- |   |                  |   |
|---|------------------|---|
| 9 | STEPHEN PRESTON. | 3 |
|---|------------------|---|

the eldest child of Thomas and Mary, was born about 1760, in Bedford county, Virginia. He married first, Doshia Smith, and, second, Elizabeth Pullen, by both of whom he had issue. He afterwards married two other wives, but their names are not mentioned, nor did they bear him any children. He had issue by Doshia Smith as follows:

- |    |  |    |
|----|--|----|
| 10 | i Bowker Preston, who was born in 1781-4. He married Catherine Hook, the daughter of John Hook, of Bedford county, Virginia, and died on December 26, 1857.  | 32 |
| 11 | ii Thomas Preston, who married Susan Crenshaw, removed to Rankin county, Mississippi, and died December 23, 1857, without issue. The obituary notice published in a local paper at the time of his death, affords us information of him as follows:<br><p style="margin-left: 2em;">“Departed this life, on the 23d of December, 1857, at his residence in Rankin county, Miss., Captain</p> |    |



Thomas Preston, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

“The subject of this humble tribute was a native of Bedford county, Va., where he resided until the year 1850, when he removed to the South, in quest of a more congenial and sunny clime. He served his native county in various offices of high trust and responsibilities, representing its people in the Legislature of the State, in the purer days of the Republic, when honesty, capacity and a lofty patriotism were the tests of men's fitness for office. For many years he acted as a Justice of the Peace; and when war was declared between the United States and Great Britain, as an officer and a soldier, he repaired with alacrity to the seat of war, and served his country faithfully throughout his entire term.

“When a man so virtuous, so good, passes away from earth, it is fitting and proper that we should say something more than the bare announcement of his death, as it may be productive of some practical good to ‘throw a flower upon his tomb.’ It may incite the living to follow so pure an example, and soothe the anguish of his heart-stricken widow, and numerous relatives and friends who have so



suddenly and unexpectedly been called upon to lament his death.

We mean no eulogy to the dead when we say that a nobler and purer spirit never passed from earth to heaven. We feel that we shall be sustained by the testimony of all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, in saying that he was a man of rare virtues and uncommon merit, which adorned and shed such a lustre upon his character, and endeared him to so many warm and devoted friends. Scrupulously honest and conscientious, he could hold no companionship with iniquity, and hated meanness with all the intensity of his nature. With a disposition singularly generous and confiding, his heart was ever open and responsive to the calls of humanity.

None ever called upon him for acts of kindness, which were in his power to bestow, that were not granted. he was kind and generous to his neighbors and friends, and charitable to the poor. As a husband, he was doting and affectionate: as a master, humane and kind, even to a fault. But he is now no more. While in the enjoyment of his usual health, he has been suddenly cut down, and his soul hurried into the immediate presence of his God. Truly, 'in the midst of life we are in death.'





“But we mourn not as those without hope: we derive consolation from the fact that he possessed and practiced in an eminent degree, all the higher Christian virtues, that he wore his armor bright, and had his lamp always trimmed and burning, and that while the fatal shaft was aimed and the deadly blow struck, (the only warning given,) he was found not unprepared, but ‘also ready.’”  
P\*\*\*

- 12      iii John Preston, who was born about 1791, in Bedford county, Virginia, was twice married: first, to Miss Nelms, and, second, to Martha B. Early, the daughter of Joshua Early, and the niece of Bishop John Early. In 1834, he removed from Bedford county, Virginia, to Tennessee, where he established himself on a farm some twenty-seven miles out from Nashville, and it was there he died in 1854.
- 13      iv Doshia Preston, who was born about 1793, in Bedford county, Virginia, married Mr. Key.
- 14      v Mary Elizabeth Preston, who married William Hurt, the son of Elisha and Mildred Hurt, of Bedford county, Virginia.

They had issue, ten children, as follows:—(1) Margaret E.;—(2) Mildred;—(3) Stephen C.;—(4) Ann Bowker;—(5) Eleanor Catherine;—



(6) Malinda Key;—(7) Susan L.;—(8) William P.;—(9) Sarah;—(10) Pleasant Christopher, who married, February 24, 1870, Cornelia Woodroof, and died at Bedford City, Virginia, June 7, 1897.—issue,

1. William Preston Hurt, born April 24, 1871.
2. Mary Eleanor Hurt, born June 25, 1873.
3. Walter C. Hurt, born September 24, 1875.
4. Lena Frances Hurt, born February 15, 1877.
5. John Winston Hurt, born February 6, 1879.

Among those to whom thanks are particularly due for the genealogical information contained in this work, are Miss Mary Eleanor Hurt and William Preston Hurt, here mentioned.

Stephen Preston had issue by his second wife, Elizabeth Pullen, as follows:

- |    |  |    |
|----|--|----|
| 15 | vi Stephen Preston, who was born October 15, 1794-5, and died on March 22, 1864. He married Frances Turner on February 1, 1831. She was born on June 27, 1810. | 51 |
| 16 | vii Christopher Preston, who was born on March 31, 1796, married Martha Mitchell Claytor, and died on November 2, 1872. She was born in 1804.                  | 56 |
| 17 | viii Pleasant Preston, who was born on May 20, 1803, married in July, 1833, Annis E. Davis, the daughter of  | 65 |



Thomas Davis, and died on October 21, 1891.

18 ix Joel Preston.

19 x Margaret Preston, who married John Stratton, but had no issue.

20 ISAAC PRESTON.

8

the son of Thomas and Mary Preston, was born on March 20, 1781, and married Sarah Hurt on September 25, 1800. She was the daughter of Elisha Hurt and Mildred Stratton, and was born on May 20, 1785. They had issue, all born in Bedford county, Virginia, as follows:

21 i Moses Hurt Preston, who was born on May 23, 1805, married Elizabeth Tyree, at Lynchburg, Virginia, on September 18, 1827, and died on December 9, 1855, in Richmond.

73

22 ii William Byrd Preston, who was born on February 21, 1808, married Matilda Nelms, on December 22, 1831, and died on July 29, 1873. His wife survived him till October 3, 1877.

84

23 iii Elisha Hurt Preston, who was born on January 27, 1810, married on November 20, 1833, Arabella J. Whitten, and died in Bedford county, Virginia, on February 22, 1848.

89

24 iv Thomas Jefferson Preston, who was born on October 21, 1812, married on April 29, 1840, Mrs. Alice J. Harvey, *nee* Hayden, but had no issue.



INDEX No.

REF. No.

- |    |  |     |
|----|--|-----|
| 25 | v Oliver Perry Preston, who was born on July 26, 1814, died unmarried on February 8, 1835.   |     |
| 26 | vi Isaac Newton Preston, who was born on August 28, 1816, married, first, Mary Ann Lesieur, of Alabama, on December 25, 1842, and, second, Miss Yates, of Massachusetts.   | 98  |
| 27 | vii Mildred Jane Preston, who was born on October 23, 1818, married Charles Nelms, on November 4, 1835, and removed with him to Salem, Alabama, where they raised a large family, no record of which, however, has been secured. |     |
| 28 | viii John Stratton Preston, who was born on October 27, 1820, married in Bedford county, Virginia, on November 25, 1846, Elizabeth S. Witt.  | 102 |
| 29 | ix Joel Leftwich Preston, who was born on Feb. 18, 1824, married on March 11, 1846, in Bedford county, Virginia, Mary E. Robertson, and died in Richmond, Virginia, on December 7, 1898.   | 106 |
| 30 | x Sarah Theresa Preston, who was born on February 5, 1828.   |     |
| 31 | xi Stephen Pleasant Preston, who was born on April 21, 1830, married Ann Hold, and reared a large family in Bedford county, Virginia. No record has been furnished of this family.   |     |





## XXI.

## FOURTH GENERATION

32

## BOWKER PRESTON,

10

The oldest child of Stephen Preston and Dosha Smith, was born in 1781-4, married Catherine Hook, the daughter of John Hook, and died on December 26, 1851. They had issue,

33

i William Bowker Preston, who died unmarried at the age of twenty-four years.

34

ii Elizabeth Hook Preston, who married in October, 1832, Matthew B. Nowlin, and died in 1872. They had eight children:—(1) James Bowker, died 1900;—(2) Catherine, unmarried, living at Lynchburg, Virginia;—(3) Margaret D.; (4) Elizabeth F., married William Stratton in 1862;—(5) William S., died in 1886;—(6) Bryant H.;—(7) John D., killed in the Confederate army, in 1862.—(8) M. Susan, died in 1864.

35

iii Margaret Preston, who married John T. Davis in 1834, and died in 1853. He was a merchant in Lynchburg, Virginia. They had six children:—(1) Catherine R.;—(2) Mary E.;—(3)



Annis B.:—(4) Thomas B.:—(5) Margaret P.:—(6) Susan Ellen.

36

iv Doshia Preston, who was born in February, 1811, married in September, 1835, Peter D. Holland, and died in May, 1880. He was born on December 30, 1803, and died on May 5, 1885. They had three children:—(1) Mary:—(2) William Preston, born September 23, 1836, married Sally Hale:—(3) Thomas Bowker, born July 8, 1840. Captain of Company D., 27th Virginia Confederate Cavalry, wounded in an action, with Sheridan's cavalry, near Richmond, Virginia, May 12, 1864, died June 16, 1864.

37

## JOHN PRESTON,

12

the third child of Stephen Preston and Doshia Smith, was born in Bedford county, Virginia. He was twice married, first, to Miss Nelms, and, second, to Martha B. Early, the daughter of Joshua Early and niece of Bishop John Early, the Virginia divine. In 1834, Mr. Preston removed from his native State, into Tennessee, where he settled on a farm some twenty-seven miles out from Nashville. He had issue by his first wife, Miss Nelms,

38

i Charles Preston, who died young.

By his second wife, Martha B. Early, Mr. Preston had twelve children, as follows:

39

ii Samuel Preston, who died young.



- |    |      |   |     |
|----|------|---|-----|
| 40 | iii  | Martha Early Preston, who married Abner E. Christian, of Bedford county, Virginia, and had two children.  |     |
| 41 | iv   | William Booker Preston, who enlisted with five of his brothers in the Confederate service, when the Civil War commenced, became a captain, and was killed in action.  | 114 |
| 42 | v    | Stephen Smith Preston, who was also a captain in the Confederate service. He was chairman of the county court of Wilson county, and representative in the Tennessee Legislature from that county, for several years previous to his removal to Memphis, where he now resides. He married Ann M. Keyes, of Aberdeen, Mississippi, on January 12, 1853. | 119 |
| 43 | vi   | Margaret Early Preston, who married James Coskerey, and had issue, three daughters.   |     |
| 44 | vii  | Dosha Key Preston, who married Daniel Du Bose, and had but one child, who died young. Her husband was killed in the Confederate service, during the Civil War.  |     |
| 45 | viii | Thomas Pleasant Preston, who was a captain in the Confederate army, lost his life in battle, in 1864. He married and had issue, three girls.  |     |
| 46 | ix   | Arnovilla Preston, who died young.  |     |
| 47 | x    | John Clement Preston, who was an officer in the Confederate army, dur-  | 127 |



- ing the Civil War, is now a prosperous farmer in Texas. He married and has had seven children.
- 48 xi Joshua Earl Preston, who is a prominent attorney-at-law, at Navasota, Texas, married, and has issue. He was also an officer in the Confederate service.
- 49 xii James Steptoe Preston, who also served in the cause of the South, during the Civil War, was killed in action. He was unmarried.
- 50 xiii Frances Early Preston.

51 **STEPHEN PRESTON.** 15

the eldest child of Stephen Preston and Elizabeth Pullen, was born on October 15, 1794, married on February 1, 1831, Frances Turner. She was born on June 27, 1810. They had issue, all born in Franklin county, Virginia, as follows:

- 52 i Bowker Preston, who married Isabella Arrington;
- 53 ii Christopher Preston, who married Victoria Barnard.
- 54 iii Mary Preston, who married Thomas Muse.
- 55 iv Charlotte Preston, who married William C. Bennett.

They had eight children in all, but the others are not named.

56 **CHRISTOPHER PRESTON,** 16

the second child of Stephen Preston and Elizabeth Pullen, was born on March 31, 1796, married Martha Mitchell Claytor.





- the daughter of Samuel Claytor, and Martha Mitchell and died on November 2, 1872. Martha Mitchell Claytor was born in 1804. They had issue, eight children, all born in Bedford county, Virginia, as follows:
- 57        i Samuel Stephen Preston, who was 145  
               born on September 20, 1825, married  
               Nannie E. McCraw on September  
               25, 1862, and died, October 31, 1866.
- 58        ii James Mitchell Preston, who was  
               born on May 6, 1828, and died on  
               May 4, 1841.
- 59        iii William Bowker Preston, who was 149  
               born on November 24, 1830, married,  
               first, on February 24, 1858, Harriet  
               Ann Thatcher, and, second, Bertha  
               Anderson, who was born on July 5,  
               1849, and who died on October  
               4, 1889. Harriet Ann Thatcher  
               was born on February 11, 1839. [See  
               Mr. Preston's biography at the  
               close of this work.]
- 60        iv Martha Elizabeth Preston, who now  
               lives at Ridgeway, Colorado, mar-  
               ried Robert S. Farmer, and had  
               issue, as follows:—(1) Eleanor Eliza-  
               beth, who married Lee Holdren;—  
               (2) James Robert, also married;—  
               (3) Thomas Pleasant, married Mary  
               Crookston.
- 61        v Frances Margaret Preston, who was  
               born on August 6, 1835, married on  
               April 6, 1864, Mr. Markham, and  
               resides in Stewartville, Virginia.  
               She has had six children:—(1) Mal-



- ton, born October 21, 1866:—(2) Samuel P., born May 4, 1868:—(3) Elizabeth L., born May 21, 1870, married, and living at Vinton, Virginia;—(4) Christopher S., born February 6, 1872, married, and living in Pennsylvania,—issue, one son, William;—(5) Thomas Pleasant, born April 13, 1874;—(6) Edgar Herbert, born September 27, 1877.
- 62 vi John Christopher Preston, who was born on April 7, 1838, married on March 24, 1870, Matilda Carr. They had issue, one son, Samuel Preston, born on June 15, 1871, who married on May 31, 1900, Bessie L. Careson.
- 63 vii Alfred Norman Preston, who was born Feb. 27, 1841, was killed in action during the Civil War on Sept. 6, 1862. He enlisted on the side of the South, and was unmarried.
- 64 viii Annis Adeline Preston, who was born on May 20, 1844, married James Chantrill. Like her brother, William Bowker Preston, she became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and resides in Newton, Cache Co., Utah. She has three children:—(1) Lois Preston, born on July 3, 1877, married on March 7, 1900, Walter Seamon;—(2) James, born on March 6, 1881;—(3) William, born on July 2, 1882.

65

PLEASANT PRESTON,

17

the third child of Stephen Preston and



Elizabeth Pullen, was born on May 20, 1803, married in July, 1833, Annis E. Davis, the daughter of Thomas Davis, and died on April 23, 1856. She died on October 21, 1891. They had seven children, as follows:

- |    |     |   |     |
|----|-----|---|-----|
| 66 | i   | Samuel Davis Preston, who was born on July 20, 1834, married Texie G. Saunders, and died on April 15, 1888.                                 | 159 |
| 67 | ii  | Thomas Stephen Preston, who was born August 15, 1840. He is an attorney-at-law in Lynchburg, Virginia.                                      |     |
| 68 | iii | Pleasant Preston, Jr., who was born on February 14, 1843, now dead.   |     |
| 69 | iv  | Rachel Elizabeth Preston, who was born on April 3, 1846, and died on July 30, 1892.   |     |
| 70 | v   | Zalinda Lynch Preston, who was born on December 20, 1848, and died on August 23, 1852.  |     |
| 71 | vi  | John Bowker Preston, who was born on December 30, 1851, married Juliette C. Hilburn, on July 7, 1891, and lives in Bowling Green, Kentucky. | 167 |
| 72 | vii | George Micajah Preston, who was born on April 24, 1856, is now a practicing physician in Lynchburg, Virginia.                               |     |

73

## MOSES HURT PRESTON,

the first child of Isaac Preston and Sarah Hurt, was born on May 23, 1805, and married Elizabeth Tyree, of Lynchburg, Vir-

21



ginia, on September 8, 1827. He died in Richmond, Virginia, on December 9, 1855. They had ten children, all born in Richmond, Virginia, as follows:

- |    |  |     |
|----|--|-----|
| 74 | i Richard Preston, who married Martha Slater.  | 169 |
| 75 | ii Andrew Preston, who married Laura Fitzhugh, of Charleston, West Virginia.                             | 172 |
| 76 | iii Samuel Preston, who married Miss Muse, of Richmond, Virginia.  |     |
| 77 | iv William Isaac Preston, who married Miss Sterling, of Kentucky.  | 177 |
| 78 | v Ellen Preston, who married Lee Malory, of New Orleans, Louisiana, and had one child, David.            |     |
| 79 | vi Mildred Preston, who married Mr. Kimbrough, of Arkansas.  |     |
| 80 | vii Sarah Preston.   |     |
| 81 | viii Elizabeth Preston, who married Mr. Finley, and had a large family, not named.                       |     |
| 82 | ix Portiaux Preston, who married Sarah Wade, of Halifax county, Virginia, and had one son, Dean Charles. |     |
| 83 | x Charles Francis Preston.   |     |

84

## WILLIAM BYRD PRESTON,

22

the second child of Isaac Preston and Sarah Hunt, was born on February 21, 1803, married on December 22, 1831, Matilda Nelms, and died on July 29, 1873. She died on October 3, 1877. They had four children, all born in Roanoke county, Virginia, as follows:





- i Sarah Elizabeth Preston, who was born on October 7, 1832, and died on January 18, 1884.
- 86 ii Charles Isaac Preston, who was born on January 25, 1834, married on October 21, 1857, Mary P. Persinger, and died on February, 15, 1894. 182
- 87 iii Moses Perry Preston, who was born on January 26, 1837, married Lucy E. Campbell, on September 26, 1860, and died at Bonifay, Florida, on March 12, 1898. It is to the efforts of Lucy E. Campbell Preston and of her daughter, Lucy Matilda Preston, that the completeness of the family record of Isaac Preston and Sarah Hurt, here presented, is in great measure due. 192
- 88 iv William Henry Preston, who was born on October 20, 1847, and died on October 24, 1847.

89

## ELISHA HURT PRESTON, 23

the third child of Isaac Preston and Sarah Hurt, was born on January 27, 1810, married on November 20, 1833, Arabella J. Whitten, and died on February 22, 1848, in Bedford county, Virginia. They had eight children, all born in Bedford county, as follows:

90

- i Mildred Jane Preston, who married John Garrett and had eight children:—(1) Virgil;—(2) Bernard;—(3) Sarah.—(4) James;—(5) Robert;—(6) Hugh;—(7) John;—(8) Nannie.



- 91 ii Julia Ann Preston, who was born on November 28, 1838, married on October 23, 1856, Charles Lunsford. He was born on July 16, 1829. They had ten Children:—(1) Sallie Boyd, married;—(2) William Thomas, married Nannie Petty Preston, a relative, named at Index number 194, in this work;—(3) Arabella Elizabeth;—(4) Georgia A., married Andrew J. Camp, and has issue;—(5) Alice;—(6) Charles Isaac;—(7) John Preston;—(8) Abner;—(9) Julia Matilda;—(10) Moses Kirkpatrick.
- 92 iii Sarah Theresa Preston, who, also, was born November 23, 1838, married John F. Baggett, of Alabama, and had two children:—(1) Alice L.;—(2) Frances Belle.
- 93 iv Cleopatra Preston, who married Watkins Lazenby, of Missouri.
- 94 v Perry Preston, who died unmarried.
- 95 vi Isaac Newton Preston, who married Clementine Snapp, and removed to Texas.
- 96 vii George Abner Preston, who was born on March 22, 1845, married on October 1, 1872, Martha S. Alexander. She was the daughter of C. C. Alexander and Mary King, and was born in Paris, Texas, July 16, 1850. 197
- 97 viii Frances Preston, who married John Hicks, of Texas.



- |     |   |    |
|-----|---|----|
| 98  | <p style="text-align: center;">ISAAC NEWTON PRESTON,</p> <p>the sixth child of Isaac Preston and Sarah Hurt, was born on August 28, 1816. He was twice married, first, on December 25, 1842, to Mary Ann Lesieur, of Alabama, and, second, to Miss Yates, of Massachusetts.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By his first wife he had issue,</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">i Samuel Preston.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">ii Mildred Preston.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By his second wife, Isaac Newton Preston had issue,</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">iii Henry Preston.</p> | 26 |
| 99  | <p style="padding-left: 40px;">i Samuel Preston.</p>  |    |
| 100 | <p style="padding-left: 40px;">ii Mildred Preston.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By his second wife, Isaac Newton Preston had issue,</p>   |    |
| 101 | <p style="padding-left: 40px;">iii Henry Preston.</p>   |    |
| 102 | <p style="text-align: center;">JOHN STRATTON PRESTON,</p> <p>the eighth child of Isaac Preston and Sarah Hurt, was born on October 27, 1820, and married on November 25, 1846, Elizabeth S. Witt, in Bedford county, Virginia. They had issue, three daughters, as follows:</p>   | 27 |
| 103 | <p style="padding-left: 40px;">i Susan Preston.</p>   |    |
| 104 | <p style="padding-left: 40px;">ii Mildred Preston.</p>  |    |
| 105 | <p style="padding-left: 40px;">iii Willie Preston.</p>  |    |
| 106 | <p style="text-align: center;">JOEL LEFTWICH PRESTON,</p> <p>the ninth child of Isaac Preston and Sarah Hurt, was born on February 18, 1824, married in Bedford county, Virginia, on March 11, 1846, Mary E. Robertson.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">He lived on his farm in Bedford county, within a mile of his place of birth, until the beginning of the Civil War, in 1861, when he volunteered in the 2nd Virginia Cavalry,</p>   | 27 |



and remained in the Confederate service until he was wounded at Alda, in Loudon county, Virginia, in the fall of 1863. From that date till his death, he was a constant sufferer, and died on December 7, 1898, in Richmond, Virginia, where he went for treatment.

He was a gallant Confederate soldier, and the pride of his last days was that he never disobeyed an order of a superior officer, and that when he was wounded, he was one of only seven men, out of a regiment, who placed themselves as targets for the enemy. His widow still survives him, and lives at Bluefield, West Virginia. They had seven children, as follows:

- |     |     |   |     |
|-----|-----|---|-----|
| 107 | i   | Sarah M. B. Preston, who was born on April 18, 1850, and died in 1881.  |     |
| 108 | ii  | Thomas Isaac Preston, who was born on April 15, 1852, married Rosa B. Ninger, on July 31, 1878. She was born on November 9, 1857.   | 204 |
| 109 | iii | William Daniel Preston, who was born on July 27, 1854, married Mrs. Hercillia C. Aunspaugh on October 20, 1875.   | 212 |
| 110 | iv  | Eugene O. Preston, who was born on October 26, 1853.  |     |
| 111 | v   | Ora Anna Preston, who was born on September 25, 1860, married George W. Dearing. He was born on July 4, 1855. They have five children:—<br>(1) Ethel Preston, born June 25, 1884;—(2) Curry, born December 19, 1888;—(3) Lucille, born July 11, |     |





	1891;—(4) Ronald, born November 16, 1893;—(5) Thomas Sidney, born January 3, 1899.	
112	vi Albert Sidney Preston, who was born on April 23, 1865, married on March 22, 1889, Mary H. Jones. She was born on January 31, 1871.	219
113	vii James Newton Preston, who was born on April 18, 1870, married Margaret M. White, who was born on March 8, 1871.	223



## XXII.

## FIFTH GENERATION

- |     |   |    |
|-----|---|----|
| 114 | WILLIAM BOOKER PRESTON,   | 41 |
|     | the third child of John Preston and Martha B. Early, resided in Monroe county, Alabama, and became a Captain in the Confederate army during the Civil War. He was killed in battle. His children were,  |    |
| 115 | i Martha Preston, who married M. B. Rodgers.  |    |
| 116 | ii Margaret Preston, who married Mr. Roberts and had issue.   |    |
| 117 | iii John Wiley Preston, who married Miss Andrews.   |    |
| 118 | iv William Booker Preston, Jr., who married Miss Watson and had issue.  |    |
| 119 | STEPHEN SMITH PRESTON,  | 42 |
|     | the fourth child of John Preston and Martha B. Early, married Ann M. Keyes, of Aberdeen, Mississippi, on January 12, 1853. Before removing to Memphis, where he now resides, he was Chairman of the County Court of Wilson county, Tennessee, and a representative in the State Legislature from that county. He has had issue, as follows: |    |
| 120 | i James Harvey Preston, M. D., who resides at Humboldt, Tennessee.  |    |



- 121 ii John Francis Preston, of Wilson county, Tennessee.
- 122 iii Laura Preston, who married Professor William Taylor Watson, of Memphis.
- 123 iv Ella Preston, who married Dr. John Morgan Huddleston.
- 124 v Stephen Steptoe Preston.
- 125 vi Alice Preston.
- 126 vii Martha Preston, who married Prof. W. S. Hess.

127

## JOHN CLEMENT PRESTON,

47

the ninth child of John Preston and Martha B. Early, was an officer in the Confederate service, during the Civil War, and is now a prosperous farmer in Grimes county, Texas. His children are as follows:

- 128 i Annie Preston.
- 129 ii Mattie Preston.
- 130 iii Ellen Preston.
- 131 iv John Preston.
- 132 v Thomas Preston.
- 133 vi Stephen Reuben Preston.
- 134 vii George Preston.
- 135 viii Roy Preston.

136

## JOSHUA EARL PRESTON,

48

the tenth child of John Preston and Martha B. Early, was born in 1841. He is a prominent attorney-at-law, practicing in Navasota, Texas. He was one of the six brothers who went into the Civil War in the service of the Confederacy as officers in the army. He is married and has had issue as follows:



INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

- 137 i Emma Bell Preston, who married Hon. Franklin B. Chilton. She died a few years since leaving one daughter, Annie.
- 138 ii Walter Preston, who died in youth.
- 139 iii Elgin Cato Preston, who died young.
- 140 iv Earl Smith Preston, who also died young.
- 141 v William Charles Preston, who married Anna Elinger, but has no issue. He is the commercial agent of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railway Co., with an office in Dallas, Texas.
- 142 vi Bertha Elizabeth Preston, who married Frederick H. Sage, of Galveston, Texas, but has no issue.
- 143 vii Oltorf Boone Preston.
- 144 viii Hilda McCoy Preston.

Hon. Joshua Earl Preston, who has taken much interest in securing information concerning the Preston family, thus concludes one of his letters:

“I have never known one of the name to do a mean thing or be guilty of a dishonorable act.”

145

## SAMUEL STEPHEN PRESTON,

57

the first child of Christopher Preston and Martha Mitchell Claytor, was born on September 24, 1825. married Nannie E. McCraw, in Louisville, Kentucky, on September 25, 1862, and died at Lynchburg, Virginia, on October 31, 1866. He had three children, as follows:





- 146 i Robert Lee Preston, who was born on August 17, 1863, in Toronto, Canada, and married Leonora Johnston, on December 19, 1888.
- 147 ii Christopher Hill Preston, who was born on March 20, 1865, in New York City, N. Y., and died on August 20, 1865.
- 148 iii Samuel Pleasant Preston, who was born on July 5, 1866, in Bedford county, Virginia.

226

149

## WILLIAM BOWKER PRESTON,

59

the third child of Christopher Preston and Martha Mitchell Claytor, (born March 1804, died June 1, 1875,) was born on November 24, 1830, married, first, Harriet Ann Thatcher, on February 24, 1858, and married, second, Bertha Anderson. By Harriet Ann Thatcher, who was born on February 11, 1839, he had issue, four children, as follows:

- 150 i Alfred Preston, who was born on May 27, 1862, at Logan, Cache county, Utah, and died May 27, 1862.
- 151 ii Alley Preston, who was born on March 2, 1863, at Logan, Cache county, Utah, married on December 29, 1881, Lyman R. Martineau, son of James H. Martineau and Susan Julia Sherman. He was born on April 21, 1859, at Parowan, Iron county, Utah. They had issue eight children, as follows:—(1) Alley born on December 22, 1882;—(2) Harriet Ann, born on July 25, 1884;



—(3) Lyman Royal, Jr., born on September 17, 1886;—(4) Henrietta Julia, born on December 3, 1888, died on January 25, 1892;—(5) Preston, born on August 23, 1890;—(6) Martha Claytor, born on November 24, 1892;—(7) Allen Sherman, born on January 23, 1897;—(8) May Preston, born on December 9, 1898, died on April 21, 1899.

- |     |   |     |
|-----|---|-----|
| 152 | iii William Bowker Preston, Jr., who was born on August 25, 1864, married on April 30, 1885, Katharine D. Pyper. She was born on January 10, 1863, and is the daughter of Alexander C. Pyper and Christiania Dollinger.   | 231 |
| 153 | iv May Preston, who was born on May 30, 1869, married on January 17, 1895, Oscar Wood Moyle, a prominent attorney-at-law, and for years a member of the School Board of Salt Lake City, Utah. He was born on January 20, 1868. They have three children, as follows:—(1) Harriet Preston, born on November 28, 1895;—(2) Elizabeth May, born on June 9, 1897;—(3) Alley Preston, born on November 14, 1899. |     |
|     | By his second wife, Bertha Anderson, who was born on July 5, 1849, and who died on October 4, 1889, William Bowker Preston had five children, as follows:   |     |
| 154 | v Lee Preston, who was born on May 16, 1873, married on March 13, 1895, Amy D. Davidson. She was born on October 3, 1873.   | 237 |



- 155 vi Stephen Preston, who was born on May 23, 1876, and died in April, 1878.
- 156 vii Nephi Preston, who was born on June 14, 1879, died in infancy.
- 157 viii Samuel A. Preston, who was born on October 11, 1881.
- 158 ix Mary A. Preston, who was born on March 7, 1885.

A sketch of William Bowker Preston's life appears at the close of this work.

159

## SAMUEL DAVIS PRESTON,

66

the first child of Pleasant Preston and Annis E. Davis, was born on July 20, 1834, married on December 5, 1861. Texie G. Saunders, of Charlottesville, Virginia, by whom he had seven children, as follows:

- 160 i Sallie Preston, who was born on July 30, 1865, married on February 17, 1886, William P. Clark, in Lynchburg, Virginia.
- 161 ii Annis B. Preston, who was born on November 11, 1867, and married on May 8, 1889, at Lynchburg, Virginia, Robert Strother.
- 162 iii Texie S. Preston, who was born on November 23, 1874, married on January 24, 1880, Thomas Blair Preston.
- 163 iv Thomas S. Preston, who married on April 8, 1873, the widow of Samuel Stephen Preston [See Index. No. 57]. Nannie E. McCraw Preston.
- 164 v Pleasant Preston, who married on February 27, 1883, in Appomattox county, Virginia, M. Roberta White.



INDEX No.

REF. No.

- |     |  |    |
|-----|--|----|
| 165 | vi John B. Preston, who married Juliett Hildreth, of Bowling Green, Kentucky, issue, Mary Annis Preston.   |    |
| 166 | vii George M. Preston.   |    |
| 167 | JOHN BOWKER PRESTON,<br>the sixth child of Pleasant Preston and Annis E. Davis, married Juliette C. Hilburn, on July 7, 1891. and resides at Bowling Green, Kentucky, where he is Professor of Languages in Ogden College. He has issue, | 71 |
| 168 | i Mary Annis Preston.  |    |
| 169 | RICHARD PRESTON,<br>the eldest child of Moses Hurt Preston and Elizabeth Tyree, married Martha Slater, and had issue, as follows:  | 74 |
| 170 | i William Preston, who married Lynda King and had issue.   |    |
| 171 | ii Charles Preston, who married India Westbrook.   |    |
| 172 | ANDREW PRESTON,<br>the second child of Moses Hurt Preston and Elizabeth Tyree, married Laura Fitzhugh, and had issue,  | 75 |
| 173 | i Mattie Preston.  |    |
| 174 | ii Annette Preston.  |    |
| 175 | iii Laura Belle Preston.   |    |
| 176 | iv Alice Preston.  |    |
| 177 | WILLIAM ISAAC PRESTON,<br>the fourth child of Moses Hurt Preston and Elizabeth Tyree, married Miss Sterling, of Kentucky, and had issue,   | 77 |





- 178 i Maud Preston.  
 179 ii William Preston.  
 180 iii Carrie Preston.  
 181 iv Bertie Preston.

182 CHARLES ISAAC PRESTON,

86

the second child of William Byrd Preston and Matilda Nelms, was born on January 25, 1834, married Mary P. Persinger on October 21, 1857, and died on February 15, 1894. They had issue, nine children, as follows:

- 183 i Florence Olivia Preston, who was born on October 6, 1858, and died on April 9, 1861.  
 184 ii Emeline Perry Preston, who was born on March 14, 1860, and died on September 8, 1889.  
 185 iii Sarah Matilda Preston, who was born on July 19, 1865.  
 186 iv William Moses Preston, who was born on April 27, 1868.  
 187 v Charles Isaac Preston, who was born on May 16, 1871.  
 188 vi Bettie Nowlin Preston.  
 189 vii Lucy Preston.  
 190 viii Claude Preston.  
 191 ix Mary Preston.

192 MOSES PERRY PRESTON,

87

the third child of William Byrd Preston and Matilda Nelms, was born on January 26, 1837, married Lucy E. Campbell on September 26, 1860, and died at Bonifay, Florida, on March 12, 1898. They had issue, four children, as follows:



INDEX No.

REF. No

- 193 i Lucy Matilda Preston, who was born on July 10, 1861, at Preston Heights, Virginia.
- 194 ii Nancy Petty Preston, who was born on February 24, 1863, married on December 31, 1885, her cousin, William Thomas Lunsford, and has issue, as follows:—(1) Moses Preston:—(2) Charles Julian:—(3) William Brewster:—(4) Abner Roderick:—(5) Hannah Fallen:—(6) Lew Campbell:—(7) Julia Dupuy.
- 195 iii William Isaac Preston, who was born on October 24, 1863, and died on February 16, 1869.
- 196 iv William Byrd Preston, who was born on April 3, 1872, and died on February 24, 1887.

## 197 GEORGE ABNER PRESTON,

96

the seventh child of Elisha Hurt Preston, and Arabella J. Whitten, was born on March 22, 1845, in Bedford county, Virginia, and married Martha S. Alexander on October 1, 1872. She was born in Paris, Texas, on July 16, 1850. They had issue, all born in Bonham, Texas, as follows:

- 198 i Mary Preston, who was born on October 27, 1874, and died on November 2, 1879.
- 199 ii Nella Allen Preston, who was born on March 20, 1878.
- 200 iii Florence Preston, who was born on October 18, 1880, and died on August 30, 1881.



- 201      iv Clinton Alexander Preston, who was  
born on February 22, 1884.
- 202      v Horace Alexander Preston, who was  
born on March 29, 1887, and died on  
June 5, 1887.
- 203      vi Alice Preston, who was born on  
February 12, 1889.
- 204      THOMAS ISAAC PRESTON,
- the second child of Joel Leftwich Preston  
and Mary E. Robertson, was born on April  
15, 1852, and married on July 31, 1878, Rosa  
B. Nininger. She was born on November  
9, 1857. They had issue, as follows:
- 205      i Myrta May Preston, who was born on  
April 29, 1879, married on June 27,  
1900, Dr. Samuel I. Conduff. He  
was born on September 9, 1874.
- 206      ii Joe Bertram Preston, who was born  
on November 29, 1881, and gradu-  
ated on June 25, 1900, from the  
National Business College, in Roan-  
oke county, Virginia.
- 207      iii Thomas C. Preston, who was born on  
December 11, 1883.
- 208      iv Clara Belle Preston, who was born  
on July 20, 1886.
- 209      v Helen B. Preston, who was born on  
May 20, 1889.
- 210      vi Julian T. Preston, who was born on  
August 6, 1891.
- 211      vii Cecil A. Preston, who was born on  
January 24, 1897.

212

WILLIAM DANIEL PRESTON,

the third child of Joel Leftwich Preston

108

109



INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

and Mary E. Robertson, was born on July 27, 1854, and married Mrs. Hercillia C. Aunspaugh *nee* Fizer, on October 20, 1875. They had issue, as follows:

- 213 i Minnie J. Preston, who was born on August 10, 1876, and died on July 5, 1877.
- 214 ii Corrie William Preston, who was born on January 1, 1878.
- 215 iii Harry C. Preston, who was born on April 5, 1880.
- 216 iv Ella C. Preston, who was born on April 7, 1882.
- 217 v Simon W. Preston, who was born on October 2, 1884.
- 218 vi John Douglas Preston, who was born on June 2, 1891, and died on June 8, 1891.

219 ALBERT SIDNEY PRESTON,

112

the sixth child of Joel Leftwich Preston and Mary E. Robertson, was born on April 23, 1865, and on March 22, 1889, married Mary H. Jones, who was born on January 31, 1871. They had issue, as follows:

- 220 i Benjamin S. Preston, who was born on August 6, 1892, at Fayette, Alabama.
- 221 ii Mary H. Preston, who was born on December 9, 1894, at Patton, Alabama.
- 222 iii Linwood L. Preston, who was born on September 24, 1896, at Corona, Alabama.





223

## JAMES NEWTON PRESTON,

113

the youngest child of Joel Leftwich Preston and Mary E. Robertson, was born on April 18, 1870, and married Margaret M. White. She was born on March 8, 1871. They had issue, as follows:

224

i Ruth K. Preston, who was born on January 14, 1893, at Salem, Virginia.

225

ii Nellie Preston, who was born on April 11, 1900, at Bluefield, West Virginia.

## SIXTH GENERATION

226

## ROBERT LEE PRESTON,

146

the eldest child of Samuel Stephen Preston and Nannie E. McCraw, was born on August 17, 1863, in Toronto, Canada, and married on December 19, 1888, Leonora Johnston. He is a graduate of the Universities of Virginia, Berlin and Leipsic, and the Principal of the University School, of Washington, D.C. He has had issue, as follows:

227

i Robert Lee Preston, Jr., deceased.

228

ii Henry Johnston Preston, also dead.

229

iii Leonora Preston, who was born on September 10, 1896, at Lynchburg, Virginia.

230

iv Elliott Preston, who was born on January 1, 1900, in Washington, D.C.

231

## WILLIAM BOWKER PRESTON, JR.,

152

the third child of William Bowker Preston and Harriet Ann Thatcher, was born on August 25, 1864, married Katharine D. Py-



INDEX No.

REF. No.

per on April 30, 1885. He is Counselor to the Bishop of the First ward of Logan, Cache county, Utah, and has served two years as a minister of the Gospel in Berlin, Germany. He has issue, as follows:

- 232 i W. Bowker Preston, who was born on August 2, 1886.
- 233 ii Alexander Pyper Preston, who was born on November 16, 1887.
- 234 iii Verne Monroe Preston, who was born on April 22, 1892.
- 235 iv Claytor Preston, who was born on February 12, 1894.
- 236 v George Dollinger Preston, who was born on February 26, 1897.

237

## LEE PRESTON,

154

the oldest child of William Bowker Preston and Bertha Anderson, was born on May 16, 1873, married Amy D. Davidson on March 13, 1895, and is now located at Bedford, Uintah county, Wyoming, on his father's farm. He has issue, as follows:

- 238 i Bertha D. Preston, who was born on July 21, 1896.
- 239 ii Lee Warren Preston, who was born on September 7, 1898.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

OF

## WILLIAM BOWKER PRESTON.

---

### XXIII.

*“The fullness of the Bishopric was awaiting thee in Zion while thou wert on the way to California though thou knew it not.”*      “WILFORD WOODRUFF.”

Pope has said, “the proper study of mankind is man,” but the highest study of mankind is the designs of God in His dealings with man. In the exalting of nations, in the guidance of the destiny of races, and in the determining of the course of Empire and of civilization, the Lord’s providences must have to do with the men who figure prominently in those movements.

All of the Lord’s plans were formulated before the world was made. When He saw that some of the intelligences destined for this globe, were “noble and great ones,” and said, “these I will make my rulers.” the work for them to do was laid out, and all that remained was for the time to come when they should play their parts.

And so we may study the Lord’s masterful designs in the preparation He makes for coming events, as displayed in the lives of the men who are called to hold positions of prominence among the people.

It is from this point of view, that the life of William Bowker Preston is here presented. All the experi-



ences of his early life were designed to qualify him for the position he now occupies.

Born on the 24th day of November, 1830, the first nineteen years of his life were spent on the farm. He was early made familiar with the care of ducks and chickens and sheep. Later he milked and fed the cows, took his part in the harvest field, and, in his budding manhood, he was entrusted with the duties of supervision. If the boy stood in need of an ax-handle, he was pointed by his father to the hickory growth and the work bench, and told to make one. If he needed to know the dimensions of a tract of land, he was given a chain or a rope and told to survey it. If he wanted a pair of shoes he was sent to the shoe shop to make them. And no want of experience in that class of labor would excuse him, but he was told that he would "never learn younger," and put to the task; so he came to be skilled in all the duties of an independent southern planter. All the details of farm work, its simple, homely duties and its economic problems, were alike familiar to him. It was a discipline in sturdy independence as well as a schooling in economy and thrift. It was just the training he could make use of in after years.

From the time he was six years of age until he was eighteen, his attendance at school was confined chiefly to the winter months; but at that age he spent one entire year in school, under a "Yankee" teacher from the north.

Nor was his religious training neglected. Regularly every Sabbath morning, his father would call for William and his brothers, and together they would walk a mile to the meeting-house of the Methodist church. Because of the habit then formed, Mr. Preston avers, he has always felt lost unless he





attends a meeting every Sunday. A lesson in religious toleration was here given the youth that made a lasting impression.

One Sunday, instead of the regular services at church, the pulpit, it was announced, would be occupied by a Baptist minister; and when his father called for William as usual, the boy made the excuse that there was to be "only an old Baptist preacher to-day," and said that he had not intended to go.

"O, tut, tut," was the reply, "come along, he'll tell you something that's good."

The thought found fertile soil in the boy and is today bearing rich fruit in the man.

The boy was now nearing man's estate, and was about to enter the world to do battle alone. He had mastered the lesson of the farm, that circumstances, however untoward they may appear, can be conquered. Add to his equipment of the virile Preston blood, of temperate habits, of skill to work, of an indomitable will,—a fair education, a virtue founded on religious conviction, and we have the boy as he broke away from the occupations of the old homestead. His preparation so far had been thorough.

The next three years were spent in trade, first, at a store, in the neighborhood where he acted in the capacity of salesman and book-keeper, and where he first learned the value of accounts; and afterwards for two years at a mercantile establishment in Lynchburg, forty-five miles from home.

In the mean time, what preparations were being made on the stage where this young Virginian, was to play the part for which he was being schooled?

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, having been organized in the same year in which the subject of our sketch was born, had taken its way from New York, the State of its nativity, first, to Kirtland



Ohio, and to Independence, Missouri, thence to Far West, Missouri, to Nauvoo, Illinois, and, in 1847, to its present home in the Rocky mountains. Here the people were gathering by thousands every year from all classes of society and from every civilized nation on the earth. Without any idea whatever, many of them, of pioneer life, their greatest need was for strong, capable men to direct their efforts, to organize their forces and to show them the possibilities by which they were surrounded. Looking back from this point of vantage, one can easily enough see that their necessity had been foreseen and the men had been prepared.

William B. Preston, tiring of his clerkship with his kinsman, John T. Davis, in Lynchburg, Virginia, determined, in 1852, to see the world as it existed in California. Gold had been discovered by members of the Mormon Battalion three years before, and the news had flown around the world; but it was not the desire for gold entirely that inspired the new comer. He had heard of the gathering here of the people of all nations, of the wonderful commingling of Chinese, of Japanese, of Dutch, Irish, English, Spanish, French and Italian seekers for gold, and he determined to see them.

This was the explanation he made to himself and to his father and mother, of the prompting he could not resist, that he must go to the far off west: for he had not yet so much as heard of the Mormons in Utah. Just so, undoubtedly, Columbus explained to Queen Isabella that he wished to find a new way to India, when the great Designer had commissioned him to become the discoverer of a new world.

Taking ship at New York, in August, 1852, Wm. B. Preston sailed, first to Aspinwall, and, after making his way across the isthmus of Panama on a donkey, took



steamer for San Francisco. His first thought after landing was to get his money for which he held an order, from the bank where he had made the deposit in New York City, on one in San Francisco. Presenting this at the window he was told that before he could receive payment he must be identified. And then, for the first time, the boy realized how far he was from home. The thought that the nearest person he knew of who could say, "I am acquainted with this man," was over three thousand miles away, well nigh overwhelmed him. But after walking the streets for an hour to collect himself, the thought came back to him that when counting out his money at the bank in New York, he had called for a slip of paper; and, writing his name upon it, had asked the clerk to pin it to his letter of notification to his correspondent in San Francisco.

Returning to the bank and writing his autograph, he placed it before the banker with his explanation. A successful search was instituted for the signature made in New York and when they were placed side by side, Mr. Preston remarked:

"Now, if that doesn't identify me, you'll have to keep the money, for I haven't an acquaintance that I know of, this side of Virginia."

The identification, though novel at that time, was complete, and the money was paid. The incident illustrates Mr. Preston's practical business sagacity, even as a boy; but he has always regarded the suggestion which afterwards brought about his identification, as an inspiration from the Lord.

After a few days he left San Francisco for Sacramento where he arrived the very next day after the town had been destroyed by fire. Here he stayed during the winter, and his observations were that many of the miners, after spending the summer in the



placer diggings, found themselves without the means of subsistence for the winter. He determined then, rather than cast his lot with them in such an uncertain following, to settle himself on a farm. The same policy which was being advocated by President Brigham Young in Utah, as to the relative value to the pioneer, of mining and agriculture, was adopted by William B. Preston in California. He, accordingly, repaired to Yolo county, twenty-five miles west of Sacramento, settled on a farm of three hundred and twenty acres of land and invested the little means he had in horned stock, swine and poultry. Here he remained for the next four years, and here it was that the whole course of his life was changed.

His nearest neighbors on the farm proved to be Mormons, and an investigation of their faith so filled the young immigrant with ideas of helpfulness to the world, that he determined to make their people his people. And this, perhaps, in a double sense, for if "Father" Thatcher had convinced his reason and subdued his will, it was his only daughter, Miss Harriet Ann Thatcher, who had enlisted his affections. He was baptized a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in February, 1857, by Henry G. Boyle, and was immediately called into action. Let the reader here note the wonderful variety of experiences that were crowded into the life of William B. Preston in the next twenty-seven years, and how admirably adapted they were to fit him for the performance of his present duties.

Soon after his baptism, Mr. Preston was ordained an Elder and sent by George Q. Cannon, then president in the California mission, to preach the Gospel in the northern part of the State. This ministry was entered upon in May, 1857, but was not of long dura-







HARRIET ANN THATCHER PRESTON.



tion. The United States army under the command of his relative, Albert Sidney Johnston, was on its way to Utah for the purpose of putting an end to an alleged defiance of governmental authority on the part of the Mormons, and it had been deemed advisable to call all the scattered members of the Church to the shelter of the Rocky mountains.

Accordingly, Elder Preston, in company with other members of the Church in that vicinity, started overland by team on the southern route, by way of Los Angeles and San Bernardino, to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he arrived on the New Year's day of 1858.

On the 24th day of February, 1858, soon after their arrival, William B. Preston and Harriet Ann Thatcher were united in the bonds of matrimony. Of this lady, it is sufficient to quote from Whitney's History of Utah that she was "well adapted by nature, training and experience to be the wife of such a man."

Those were momentous times into which the new convert was ushered. Since the preceding July, 1857, the entire population of Utah, numbering perhaps 15,000 souls had been completely wrought up by the news of the coming army. In the following September, Governor Brigham Young had declared the Territory under martial law, and, having had no official information from the government of the United States, had forbidden the troops to enter its confines, had called out large numbers of armed militia and had ordered them to prevent the entrance of the army into the valley. About the middle of January, 1858, a mass meeting was called, and a petition and resolutions were framed setting out the true state of affairs in Utah and exposing the falsehoods which had brought about this armed intrusion. Peace was now, however, at hand.

It was on the very day of the marriage of



William B. Preston and Miss Harriet Ann Thatcher, that Col. Thomas L. Kane arrived by way of California, to commence the negotiations that finally brought about a mutual understanding, by which the army was permitted to enter the Territory. But not all the fears of the Saints had been put to rest. Though Governor Alfred Cummings who was here to supplant Brigham Young, had "sent a truthful report to the Federal government in relation to the existing difficulties, proving that the 'Mormons' were loyal to the Federal government and that the sending of the expedition to Utah was a mistake." the people were still doubtful as to their safety.

We quote again from the Historical Record:

"At a public meeting held in the city March 21, 1858, the citizens agreed to leave their homes and go south, all the information derived from the eastern papers being to the effect that the approaching army was sent to destroy them. This resolution was carried into effect in April and May following, when all the citizens of northern Utah abandoned their homes and moved southward, leaving only a few men in each settlement to burn everything in case the approaching troops on their arrival in the valley should prove hostile. About one hundred men were left in the city for that purpose. The destination of the people, when they started, was by some supposed to be Sonora, Mexico, but most of them located temporarily in Utah county."

During this "move," William B. Preston came to a halt at Payson, some seventy miles south of Salt Lake City. He was, however, called away. Those times brought early recognition to sterling manhood, and he was at once made use of. Tullidge, in his "History of Salt Lake City," says:



“Early in the spring of 1858, as soon as they could travel, President Young called a company of twenty-three of the ‘boys,’ among whom was Wm B. Preston, to go to Platte Bridge and bring on the goods and merchandise which had been cached there. These goods, freighted by the ‘Y. X. Company,’ belonged principally to Nicholas Groesbeck. Some of the goods also had been consigned to a mountaineer to be commercially disposed of, and in the settlement with the trader a fair and honorable account was rendered of them.

“One of the reasons why President Young called this company was to give assurance to general Johnston and his army, that the Mormons intended to keep the treaty which had been made with the Peace Commissioners, which President Buchanan had sent to conclude the Utah war. But the army and its officers were suspicious, which was itself proof of the wisdom of Brigham’s policy in sending out this company thus early after the conclusion of the treaty. This fact, however, was the cause of the expedition running considerable personal risk; but after some narrow escapes from the soldiers at Bridger, the company which was under Captain Groesbeck, with his efficient assistant, Abram Hatch, succeeded in effecting a passage to the Platte; and on their return the advance of Johnston’s army had gone in, and they met no further difficulty.

“After his return, during the summer of 1858, Wm. B. Preston built himself a house in Payson, making the adobes and shingles with his own hands.

“In consequence of the war, the people of Utah were still short of clothing and merchant goods generally, so Wm. B. Preston, with a company of others, went into California in the winter of 1858-9, and he brought in two wagons of goods for ‘Father’ Thatcher. In this necessary mercantile trip into California, Wm.





B. Preston had quite an eventful winter's work in crossing and recrossing the desert. He got back in the spring of 1859."

But Payson was not to be the scene of his future enterprise. Finding that he was not able to obtain sufficient land in that neighborhood for his purpose, he resolved to seek a new and wider field.

"In company with his two brothers-in-law, John B. and Aaron D. Thatcher, William B. Preston and his wife left Payson in the month of August, 1859, and journeyed into Cache Valley, which was still almost a country of sage brush and grass. When they came into the valley they found Peter Maughan who had located a settlement on the west side of the valley, which was called Maughan's Fort, but now known as Wellsville. Pursuing their journey they drove north across the Logan river and came on to the spot where Logan now stands. Here they found several families in camp with a few wagons preparing to build, but, as yet, no house was erected on the site."

"As the first settlers of Cache came into the valley, they ran eagerly to those places for location where water could be obtained with the greatest ease and the least irrigation. This fact the young man—Preston, who was destined to rank as chief among its founders and first Bishop of Logan, quickly learned on his arrival in Cache Valley. Men whom nature endows with very strong executive wills, great self-reliance and energy, are readily provoked to decision by just such a case. It was so now with Preston.

"Pursuing their journey from Maughan's Fort, Preston, with his brothers-in-law—John and Aaron Thatcher — drove north across the Logan river and came on to the north side to the spot where Logan now stands.



“‘John,’ said the city-founder, with his usual decision of character, *‘this is good enough for me.’*”

“Whereupon, Preston and the Thatcher boys pitched their tents, took off their wagon beds, and put them on the ground and were at home. Thus the future bishop was located on the spot where a Temple city was destined to spring up in a few years under his fostering care. From such seemingly small incidents great cities may rise. From that day the motto of Logan city might have been fitly inscribed in the expressive words of her first bishop—*‘this is good enough for me.’*” for those words have been emphasized by corresponding works by the founders of Logan generally.

“Preston by nature is a very taciturn man. So without much communication with their neighboring settlers, he and the Thatchers vigorously set to work, minding their own business, building their houses. They worked day and night: and their houses were but just finished when, in November, 1859, Orson Hyde and Ezra T. Benson came into Cache Valley to organize the settlements, which had been located under the direction of Peter Maughan.

“A bishop for Logan was wanted.

“‘Who are you going to have for your bishop?’ inquired Apostle Hyde.

“The veteran pioneer of Cache Valley, pointing across to Preston’s house, replied:

“‘There is a young man living in that house who seems to be a very enterprising, go-ahead man, who, I think, will make a good bishop. He and the Thatcher boys have done the most in the shape of building and improving during the time they have been here. They have worked day and night.’”

“The Apostles were satisfied with the sagacious judgment of Peter Maughan, who possessed all the instincts of the true pioneer.



“ ‘He’ll do for the bishop,’ added Orson Hyde.

“And thus Wm. B. Preston, till this time comparatively unknown, was chosen Bishop of Logan. He was accordingly ordained and set apart to that office under the hands of Orson Hyde, Ezra T. Benson and Peter Maughan.

“During the winter of 1859, the settlers of Logan built a schoolhouse, which was also used for a meeting house. There were but seventeen families in Logan at that date.

“The work next in the order of founding the city was to lay off and dig what is now known as the Logan and Hyde Park Canal, which mainly waters Logan city and a large tract of farming land and also Hyde Park. Some thought it was too heavy a job, but the bishop, with the same decision of character which had led him to select the Logan site as his home, replied:

“ ‘I think not, brethren. I guess we can cut the canal.’

“Early in the spring of 1860, while there was yet two feet of snow on the ground, Bishop Preston, with Surveyor Jesse W. Fox, laid off the city of Logan, the bishop carrying one end of the chain. During this year, 1860, there was a great immigration from the surrounding country into Logan, and the bishop spent his time in apportioning off and selecting homes for the new comers.”

Relating to the untoward circumstances under which these new settlers labored, with respect to the Indians, some idea may be gathered from the following:

“The first settlers of Cache valley found that large and beautiful valley and the mountains surrounding it swarming with Indians. They existed in different bands, but were all known by the general name of Shoshones. It was but natural these



ignorant natives should look upon the settlers upon what they claimed as their country, their hunting and fishing grounds, as trespassing upon their rights, and that they should revenge themselves for the scaring away or the taking of their game, by killing the cattle and stealing the horses of the settlers, or even by murder, should occasion serve. One of the first and most urgent necessities, therefore, was the adoption of an efficient system of self-defense.

“But while the militia were required to be always ready to defend themselves and property from the Indians, they were strictly enjoined by President Brigham Young to give the natives no cause of offense. The whites were enjoined not to kill the game nor take the fish which the Indians claimed as theirs, but to buy what they needed of them. This would give the natives means of subsistence without begging or stealing from the whites. The settlers also must always treat the natives justly, and regard their rights as sacredly as their own. But while they were to treat the natives kindly, they were to be treated firmly, and kept at arm’s length—not to be allowed to trample on the rights of the settlers. President Brigham Young always maintained that it was ‘cheaper’ financially—to feed the Indians than to fight them,’ and the history of Utah fully substantiates the assertion. The above summary of Brigham Young’s Indian policy is here introduced as a key to that pursued by the settlers, not only of Cache county, but of all Utah; and it may be remarked, in passing, that while this policy was pursued, no trouble of any moment ever arose between the settlers and the natives.

“About the middle of June, 1861, a large body of Indians from Oregon, more than one thousand in number, entered the valley and avowed their intention to clear the country of whites. They encamped on what





is now known as the Brigham Young College lands, in a position well chosen to guard against surprise. The value of the military organization now became evident. The infantry of each settlement were under arms night and morning, and prepared with teams, wagons and supplies for instant service at any threatened point. Strong guards watched the herds by day and protected each settlement at night. The battalion of minute men was kept ready for service at a moment's warning; and a body of fifty picked men, commanded by Major Ricks, with G. L. Farrell as aide and J. H. Martineau as adjutant, were posted about a mile from the Indians as a corps of observation, occupying that position about two weeks. During this time the minute men kept close watch of the movements of the invaders, often sending out scouting parties. The Indians also sent out parties, seeking a vulnerable point of attack, but finding none, and the whites everywhere ready for them, gave up the enterprise and returned to Oregon. But they did not go empty handed. In spite of the utmost vigilance they took away many horses. The substantial result, however, was a victory for the whites, whose firm attitude preserved them from a bloody and expensive warfare, in which many men, women and children must have found bloody graves. The closing scene of this drama occurred the following winter, when Peads-wick, chief of the invading Indians, together with about forty of his principal braves, perished in a snowslide in a mountain gorge in Idaho."

The steadiness and nerve required of William B. Preston, as the presiding authority in the ward, can scarcely be estimated, but they certainly call for admiration. His duties as bishop required his presence at home rather than in the field, but we append here



an account of one expedition\* undertaken at about this time.

At the election in November, 1862, William B. Preston was chosen to represent Cache county in the lower house of the Utah Legislature, and here he spent the winters of 1862-3 and 1863-4. This was one of the most valuable of his experiences. But thirty-two years of age, and having been associated with the Mormon people only four years, he was thus early to become acquainted with the representative men from every section of the new commonwealth.

That was no ordinary body of legislators. These men had not sought the office: but, in accordance with the spirit of the times, the office had sought the men. There were no checks and counter-checks to catch the attention of a constituency, but an earnest consideration of the highest needs of a new, isolated Territory. Among the more distinguished members of this body were Orson Pratt, the philosopher and mathematician, Orson Hyde, the eloquent, George A. Smith, the advocate of human rights, Lorenzo Snow, the political economist, and George Q. Cannon, the statesman. It was a school in statecraft of the highest order.

We here quote from Tullidge:

“In the spring of 1863 President Young called for 500 ox-teams to go to the Missouri river to bring the poor across the plains. Cache valley was called on for fifty of those teams, and Bishop Preston was appointed their captain. This emigrational business filled up the Bishop's labors during the principal part of the remainder of that year. In 1864, Bishop Preston made another emigrational trip to the Missouri river, he being appointed to take charge of the teams

---

\* See Appendix, Note IV.



from Cache, Box Elder and Weber counties. In the winters of 1863-64-65 he was in the Legislature.

“At the April conference of 1865, Wm. B. Preston’s name was among the forty-six missionaries called on missions to Europe. He was appointed by President Young to take charge of this company of missionaries as far as New York. They started from Salt Lake City on the 20th of May, to cross the plains in the usual manner, there being as yet no railroad any portion of the way this side of Omaha. On arriving at New York he decided to go into Virginia to visit his father and mother, whom he had not seen for thirteen years and of whom he had heard nothing during the civil war. He found them, with hundreds of other families, broken up in their property by the devastations of the war, scarcely knowing where to get their bread. After making a short but pleasant visit with his relatives, he proceeded on his mission to England.

“He arrived in Liverpool, Wednesday, August 23, 1865, and was appointed to preside over the Newcastle and Durham conferences. At a conference held at Birmingham in January, 1866, he was called to the business department of the Liverpool office under the direction of Presidents Brigham Young, Jr., and Franklin D. Richards. President Young, by letter had instructed his son to place the business management of the mission in the hands of Bishop Preston. For three years he labored in the office. In the fulfillment of his duties he did the correspondence and general business of the European mission, including that of the emigration. During his stay in England, in company with Elder Charles W. Penrose, of the *Millennial Star* department, and A. Miner, missionary, he visited the Paris Exposition in August, 1867.

“After filling a three and a half years’ mission abroad, he returned home. He left Liverpool on July



14, 1868, and arrived in Salt Lake city in September, bringing with him a company of six hundred and fifty Saints. As soon as he came home he went out into Echo Canyon to assist in building the Union Pacific Railroad, as one of the contractors under President Young, during that winter. On his return he resumed his labors as bishop of Logan, and at the next election was again sent by his county to the Legislative Assembly.\*\*\*

It was not long after his return from this European mission, that William B. Preston was appointed a trustee and one of the directors of the Brigham Young College, at Logan, and he is now chairman of the executive committee of that institution.

Now was taken up a labor that called into play all the executive ability of which William B. Preston was possessed. Cache county at this time ranked among the wealthiest and most enterprising in the Territory; and as the "Granary of Utah," the bulk of her trade consisted in stock and the products of the farm. But she had no railroad communication, and was at a disadvantage. When, therefore, it had been determined in August, 1871, to build the needed sixty miles of road, a local company was formed for that purpose, and William B. Preston was made Vice-President and Superintendent of Construction. The next three years of his life were fully occupied in uniting and directing the efforts of the people, in the survey and laying out of the road, and in supervising the finances of the undertaking. The Utah Northern Railway was completed in May, 1874.

The Cache Stake of Zion was reorganized on May 21, 1877, and William B. Preston was made first counselor to the President, Moses Thatcher, his brother-

---

\* William B. Preston was elected March 7, 1879, Mayor of Logan City, and served the people of Logan in that capacity twelve years, till March, 1891.





in-law: and in 1879, when President Thatcher was called to be an Apostle, he was elected President of the Stake. It was while Bishop Preston was acting in the capacity of President of the Cache Stake of Zion that Tullidge wrote the following:

“The force of character and true greatness of a presiding man will always be seen in the class of men who grow up around him. Without designing to apply the examples which may be suggested in a superlative degree to Bishop Preston, a passing view may be properly taken here illustrative of this fact.

“We know Napoleon the Great almost as much in the persons of his marshals as we do in his own extraordinary genius and career. Indeed, the supreme proof of Napoleon’s genius was in his creation of great men, or rather in his quick discovery of those near him whom nature had largely endowed with capacity and force of character, and afterwards in his creating for them extraordinary opportunities in the splendid action of his own life. The same may be said of Joseph Smith, who was the Napoleon of Prophets. It has often been a wonder to Gentile writers, not that Joseph Smith discovered a book, but that he found and surrounded himself with such men as Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Parley and Orson Pratt, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, and others who were capable of succeeding him and carrying on his work. The same trait of greatness as a leader was remarkable in Brigham Young. In a lesser degree, this trait of character is seen in the administration of William B. Preston. Moses Thatcher will afford a striking example. Not long since Moses Thatcher was the youngest and last of the quorum of the Apostles, though in a short time he ranks now the ninth in order. Twenty-one years ago, when the history of Logan commenced with William B. Preston as bishop, Moses



Thatcher was but a lad of sixteen. He was the Bishop's brother-in-law, and came with him from California. The Bishop fostered him and gave him opportunities which young Moses ably improved. He did much to open his way to distinction; and in time the two became associated as colleagues in the Utah Legislature, where Moses Thatcher distinguished himself to the public eye. True, the Bishop did not create the capacity of the young man, but he discovered it, and in time the whole Church also discovered it, and Moses became an Apostle. Other men of mark and promise for the future have risen in Cache Valley under the fostering administration of Bishop Preston.

“As this division of the history of Cache Valley is accompanied with the likeness of William B. Preston, we will sketch the character points of the man. It will be seen in the magnificent steel engraving which our artist has made, that Bishop Preston has a face remarkably endowed with strength and decision of character. He has, indeed, the true leonine face. The head is very large, which phrenologically signifies great mental capacity, combined with immense character-force; for it will also be noticed that he has a powerful structure of the body, with ample shoulders and a capacious chest. With such an organization, the brain being large, and the face of the leonine type, the man was bound to make his mark among any people or in any State. He was born to be a society leader and to legislate for the people, both in the temporal and spiritual callings. Such men *are* born for their work! It was formerly the fashion to say that the Lord made Brigham Young. Perfectly correct was this, but more so than the people meant. The Lord made Brigham Young in his birth, as the Lord also made Wm. B. Preston for a bishop and a city founder. When the assertion has been given belittling Brigham's



native greatness, that *he was nothing* till the Lord made him, there has been either too much envy of him by his compeers, or a touch of sectarian piety in the affirmation, and too little scientific truth. There was never a time when Brigham Young was nothing. In power of character and will, and the native capacity of a State founder, Brigham Young was *more* than any man in America; and the Lord made him *more in his organization*. Precisely the same is true in a degree of George Q. Cannon and Wm. B. Preston, who are both of Brigham Young's class and type of men. Take the portraits of the three and notice the power of their physique, their leonine face and capacity of brain. It would be difficult to find three better specimens of the leonine type of men in any State, than Brigham Young, George Q. Cannon and Wm. B. Preston; which signifies that they belong by nature to the class of historical personages who are born to lead society and found cities and States. To mark the character type and executive capacity of William B. Preston with one dash of the pen, we will style him the Brigham Young of Cache Valley."

William B. Preston continued to administer the duties of President of the Cache Stake of Zion, until the 6th day of April, 1834, when, at the General Conference of the Church, he was chosen to be the Presiding Bishop of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

He had now reached the point where he should commence the work for which he was sent into the world. All the experiences of his early life had been but a preparation for this. His boyhood on the farm; his discipline in the keeping of accounts and in merchandising; his travels to, and his mingling with the men of all nations in, California; his schooling in agriculture and stock raising; his crossing and



recrossing of the desert on the west, and of the plains on the east; his dealings with the Indians; his work of legislation: his labors as a minister of the Gospel abroad, and in behalf of higher education at home; his experience in the construction of roads and canals and railways.—all these were but stepping stones to and a preparation for this new calling.

The testimony of his close friend and associate, Wilford Woodruff, the late President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, may here be given.

On the ninetieth anniversary of his birthday, President Woodruff called about him at his home all the general authorities of the Church for an evening of social enjoyment: and at the close of the evening, sitting at the center-table in his parlor, he wrote for each of his guests in turn on a small card a sentiment or some expression of his good will. To Bishop William B. Preston he presented a card bearing this inscription:

*“The fullness of the Bishopric was awaiting thee in Zion while thou wert on the way to California though thou knew it not. Thou wilt be numbered in that Quorum in the morning of the resurrection. Great will be thy reward.*

“WILFORD WOODRUFF.”

This biography is not intended to be complete, for the subject of it but rounds out his seventieth year to-day, and it is the hope and the anticipation of all who know him that he will yet complete a century of good works; but it is sufficient to say that since his incumbency of the office of Presiding Bishop, William B. Preston has administered the temporal affairs of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints under three Presidents, and has performed his duties to the entire satisfaction of them all.

In closing, it is only proper to state that it has





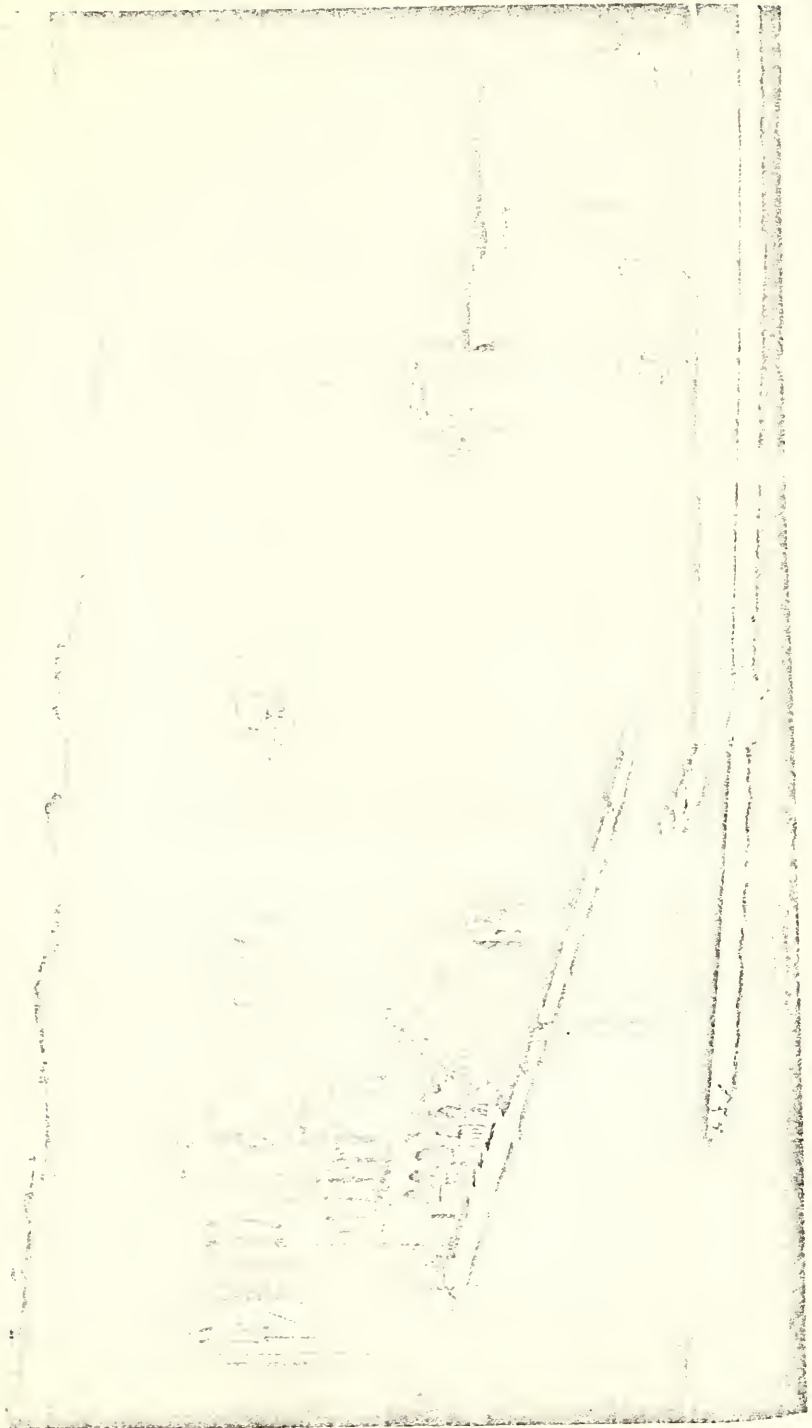
not been the purpose of this meagre sketch to pass any eulogium upon Bishop Preston. He does not need it. He is but one among many who have been raised up and prepared by the Lord for a special purpose, not only in the midst of the Latter-day Saints, but in all the world, and in all generations of time. But rather has the object of this portraiture been to let his life testify, as does he, to the beneficent designs of an All-wise Creator towards His children in all the world.

The most that can be said of any man is, that he has performed faithfully and well the work appointed him, by the Designer, and this tribute of praise there are none so poor as to deny to William Bowker Preston.



APPENDIX.







# APPENDIX

TO

## THE PRESTON GENEALOGY.

---

### I.

#### FURNESS ABBEY.

(See Note p. 29.)

Without doubt, a more detailed description of the famous Abbey of Furness than it would have been practicable to give elsewhere, will be of interest to the readers of this work, from the fact that the property was held by the Preston family for over two hundred and fifty years. It was here that the "Prestons of the Manor," made their home. Some extracts from a guide book, "To the Ruins of Furness Abbey," are therefore here presented.

First, then, as to the location and founding:

"The celebrated Abbey, whose ruins have furnished the subject of these pages, is situated in a deep and narrow vale, called the "GLEN OF DEADLY NIGHTSHADE," at the distance of nearly six miles and a half from Ulverston, and one and a half miles from Dalton. Its position is admirably in character with that love of a secluded and contemplative life for which the monks were so remarkable.

"It was founded July 16th 1127, under the patronage of Stephen, Earl of Moreton and Boulogne, afterwards King of England, by a filiation from the monastery of Savigny, in Normandy, who had come to England under the direction of Ewan





or Evan their first Abbot, and remained three years and three days at Tulket, near Preston, in Amounderness, previous to their settlement in Nightshade Vale. At its consecration the building was dedicated to the Virgin Mary."

Some idea may be had as to the number of people attached to the estate from the fact that--

"The choir monks do not appear ever to have much exceeded thirty in number, while the lay brethren may be reasonably supposed to have amounted to several hundred."

Relative to the importance of the institution:

"The Abbot was invested with considerable dignity and possessed of no less power, which made his office an object of ambition to the wealthier families in the surrounding country, who often exerted their influence to secure to it, when vacant, the election of one of their children. Besides being at the head of the institution, he was the chief lord of the liberties and royalties of Furness, in which capacity he would exercise the sway of a petty prince. Though he never sat in Parliament, it was not from a want of the requisite qualifications, but rather owing to the insulated state of Furness, and the difficulties of traveling in those early times; for, from certain close rolls, he appears to have been summoned to Parliament several times in the reigns of Henry III., Edward I., and Edward II."

"In addition to the numerous immunities and privileges conferred upon it by the Roman pontiffs and English kings, the Abbey received, from time to time, benefactions of various kinds and of different amounts from private individuals, as provision for the safety of their souls as well as marks of their attachment to the Institution; and by these means its opulence is said to have increased to such an extent as to be exceeded by that of no religious house in the kingdom except Fountains Abbey in Yorkshire. According to a survey taken in pursuance of an Act of Parliament, in the 26th of Henry VIII., two years before the dissolution, its rents were £946 2s. 10d., besides which it received ample sums from the claims of its Abbot as a feudal lord. On



account of the much increased value of money, and the still more increased value of estates, since the time of Henry VIII., the above revenues would amount to many thousands in the present day."

The surrender of the Abbey by the monks and its present ownership are next given:

"The time came at length, when Furness Abbey was to be reckoned among the things that had been. It was surrendered to the King by a deed signed by Roger Pyle (Abbot), Briant Garner (Prior), and twenty-eight monks, April 9, 1537, four hundred and thirteen years after its first establishment.

"A very short time was allowed to elapse after the deed of surrender was signed, before the work of destruction was commenced. On the twenty-third of June, Mr. Southwell, accompanied by Sir Marmaduke Tunstall, son of him who fell at Flodden Field, Sir James Layburn, Sir John Byron, and Ashton, their auditor, arrived at the Abbey and commenced the work of destruction by breaking the Common Seal. The Muniments and Chartularies of the Abbey were collected and dispatched to London, and the monks dismissed from the house."

The connection of the Preston family with the estate is detailed as follows:

"The picturesque hotel adjoining the Abbey was formerly the Furness residence of the Preston family, and was known as the 'Manor House.' A curious tale is told, in 'Sandford's MS. History of Cumberland,' of the peculiar manner in which the Prestons first became the owners of Furness Abbey. The story has been printed thus in *Notes and Queries*, and reprinted in 'Choice Notes,' from the same serial:—'Sir Thomas Curwen, knight, in Henry the Eighth's time, an excellent archer at twelve-score marks, went up with his men to shoote with that renowned king at the dissolution of the abbeyes: And the king says to him, 'Curwen, why doth thee begg none of thes abbeyes: I would gratifie thee some way:' Quoth the other, 'Thank yow,' and afterwards said he would desire of him the Abbie of fburneis (nye unto him) for 20ty one yeares, sayes

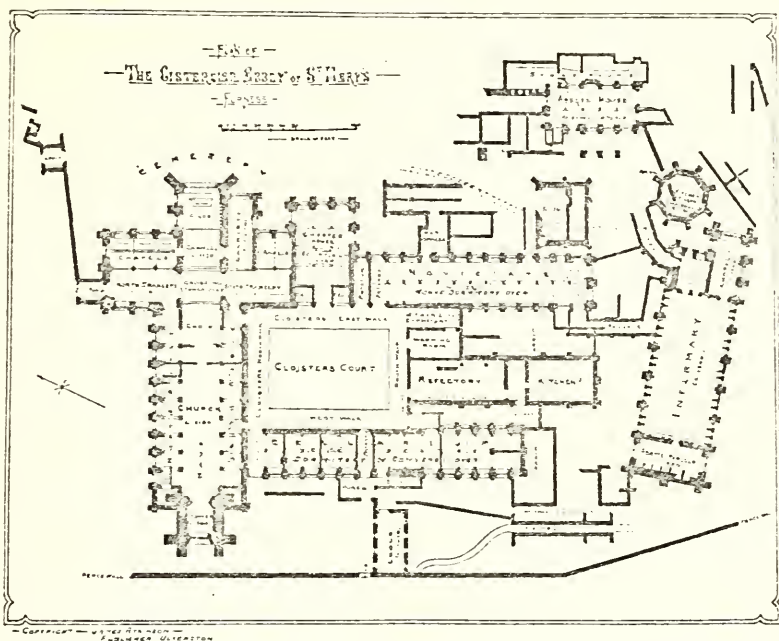


the king, 'Take it for ever;' Quoth the other, 'It is long enough, for youle set them up againe in that time;' but they not likely to be set up againe, this Sir Thomas Curwen sent Mr. Preston, who had married his daughter, to renew the lease for him: *and he even renewed it in his own name*; which, when his father-in-law questioned, quoth Mr. Preston, 'Yow shall have it as long as yow live; and I think I might as well have it with your daughter as an other.' On the other hand it is stated that, soon after the dissolution of the monasteries, Thomas Preston, of Preston Patrick and Levins, purchased the site of Furness Abbey from the Trustees of the Crown, with other considerable estates to the amount of £3,000 per annum, from which time he quitted Preston Patrick, and lived at the Abbey.

"In the year 1644, Sir John Preston resided at the Manor House, near to which the Royalist army was drawn up in battle array to storm Hawcoat, a neighboring village. Sir John had command of one regiment. The Hawcoat rebels, strengthened by a reinforcement of sailors from the Parliamentary fleet then at Peel, were intrenched some in the houses and others in the pinfold that was walled with stone, and which stood in the middle of the village. Sir Henry Slingsby, a Yorkshire baronet, who took part in the engagement does not give the number killed, but says:—'There was taken, besides killed, 200 foot, which were sent to the Prince; & 17 sailors and some rich countrymen were kept prisoners at Dalton Castle.' Again he says:—'we lost not any; only Sir John Preston had his horse killed, and it may seem that being down, some of the foot running by gave him a knock on the head, but some thought it was by falling upon a stone, for the contusion of his scull was made so in the middle of it as one could not imagine how the fall should make it. He lay in a swoon and speechless many days, but his perfect sense and understanding he recovered not for half a year after.'"

Some idea of the magnificent proportions of the buildings may be gained from the subjoined illustration and table:





“The following are the principal interior dimensions of Furness Abbey:

	Length.		Width.	
Church . . . . .	276	ft. 0 in.	66	ft. 0 in.
Chancel . . . . .	53	“ 6 “	27	“ 6 “
Transepts . . . . .	130	“ 0 “	30	“ 0 “
Sacristy . . . . .	50	“ 0 “	16	“ 6 “
Chapter-House . . . . .	60	“ 9 “	45	“ 6 “
Monks' Dormitory . . . . .	202	“ 6 “	30	“ 6 “
Cloisters . . . . .	135	“ 0 “	106	“ 6 “
Cloister Walks . . . . .	—	“ — “	12	“ 0 “
Cellarium . . . . .	224	“ 0 “	29	“ 0 “
Infirmary . . . . .	153	“ 0 “	47	“ 6 “
Abbot's House . . . . .	70	“ 0 “	26	“ 0 “

The part taken by Henry VIII. relative to the monasteries. is described:

“In 1536, when Henry decided upon the suppression, or confiscation of the smaller monasteries, a bill was brought into





Parliament, and Hume states, 'It does not appear that any opposition was made to this important law.' But Sir Henry Spelman, in his 'De non Temerandis Ecclesiis,' or History of Sacrilege, says:—'The bill stuck long in the Lower House, and could get no passage, when the king commanded the Commons to attend him in the forenoon in his gallery, where he let them wait till late in the afternoon, and then coming out of his chamber, walking a turn or two amongst them, and looking angrily on them, first on one side and then on the other, at last, *I hear* (saith he), *that my bill will not pass, but I will have it pass, or I will have some of your heads;* and without further rhetorick, returned to his chamber. Enough was said; the bill passed, and all was given him as he desired.'"

The reason given for this act of wholesale confiscation is the "manifest synne, vicious, carnal and abominable living," of the inmates of the monasteries.

In conclusion, we quote from *Richardson's*, "*Furness, Past and Present.*"

"How and when the Abbey Site and Territories were first alienated from the Crown is a matter of uncertainty, for there are no records extant in which the nature or date of such alienation is definitely referred to. The preamble to an Act of Parliament of George I., (1714), recites that 'the site of the dissolved Monastery, with several messuages, lands and tenements thereunto belonging, were purchased from the trustees to the crown, soon after the Dissolution of Monasteries, by the ancestors of Sir Thomas Preston,' but this vague statement is all that can be traced as to any alienation up to the time of James I. In the fifth year of his reign, King James, 'passed and assigned unto Robert, Earl of Salisbury, the site of the late Monastery of Furness, and all other hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, sometime parcel of the possessions of the late Monastery of Furness, in the county of Lancaster, and hereafter demised or mentioned to be demised, to John Preston or Gilbert Garrett, Esq., or either of them.' In the following year the Earl passed his interest in these possessions to Richard Holland and Robert Cantsfield, for the consideration of an annual payment of £70 13s. 2d. The fishing of Ramshead and Walney, as well as that of



Oysterbank, and some acres of land in Angerton Moss, with the herbage of Sourby Wood, were granted on lease to John Preston, of Preston Patriek, and Under Levins Hall, at reserved rents amounting in the whole to £5 18s. 8d. per annum. The same gentleman obtained a lease from the Crown, in the seventh year of the reign of Elizabeth, of the sheep pasture of Stanyan Cot and Ireleth Cot, for a term of years, at an annual rent of £3. Eventually he became possessed of the manor of Dalton, and built a manor house on the north side of the Abbey precincts, where he took up his residence. His son and heir, Thomas Preston, died at the Abbey, according to the Dalton parish register, on the 14th of May, 1604, leaving an only son, John Preston, who built a new manor house on the site of the ruins of the Abbot's apartments, preserving some portion of the ancient walls in the structure. His elder son, John, was created a baronet in 1644, and dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother, Sir Thomas Preston, in whose time the estates were valued at £3,000 per annum. When Sir Thomas became a Roman Catholic, he granted away his estates for religious purposes. This step was, however, stoutly resisted, as prejudicing the rights of the heir to the property, Thomas Preston, and after a protracted suit in the Court of Exchequer, the estates fell to the Crown, and were granted by Charles II. to Thomas Preston for a term of seven years, at a rental of £400. James II. granted the reversion of the estates to religious uses, but the grant was rendered null and void by the Revolution, and again the estates passed to Thomas Preston, by a grant from the Crown. His daughter and heiress, Katherine, married William Lowther, Esq., of Marsh, in Yorkshire, who was afterwards raised to the baronetcy, and died in 1705. His son and heir, Sir Thomas Lowther, being a minor, his rights were endangered, and were only finally settled by George I., by an Act of Parliament under the provisions of which the fee of the Abbey and lands were conveyed to him and his heirs. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William, Duke of Devonshire, and was succeeded by his son, Sir William Lowther, the last male heir of the Prestons, of Preston Patriek, who on his death in 1756, bequeathed all his estates to his cousin, Lord George Augustus Cavendish, from whom they have descended to the present Duke of Devonshire."



## II.

## WILLIAM III. OR JAMES II.

(See Note p. 129.)

The probabilities seem to be in favor of the proposition that it was James II. rather than William III., under whom the six Preston brothers here referred to enlisted. In the first place, it was James II. rather than William III. who laid siege to Londonderry. James II., moreover, represented the religion and the class for whom so many of the Prestons had fought under Charles I., as also, the religion espoused by the Prestons, from their early history up to that time.



### III.

## THE ORIGINAL DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

[See Note p. 170.]

The following is an extract we are permitted to copy from the excellent work of Thomas L. Preston, of the University of Virginia, entitled "Historical Sketches and Reminiscences of an Octogenarian." Other matters of interest, to the Preston family especially, will be found in that work.

"Fort Chiswell has other claims to historical association. It was the meeting place in all probability, of that band of 'West Augusta' patriots who were the first to resolve 'to resist the aggressions of England by force.' The author of those celebrated 'Fincastle Resolutions' is not authentically ascertained. They may have been written by the Rev. Charles Cummings, or by Colonel William Preston, or William Christian, or Arthur or William Campbell, or by some other of the many who signed them. The only names given by Lyman C. Draper in, 'King's Mountain and its Heroes' are Colonels William Preston, William Christian, Arthur and William Campbell and William Edmondson, Rev. Charles Cummings and other leaders of Fincastle county, comprising the Holston settlements. They are dated January 20, 1775, *three months before* the battle of Lexington; *four, before* the 'patriotic resolves' of the people of Mecklenburg, North Carolina, *five, before* the battle of Bunker's Hill, and nearly a year and five months before the Declaration of Independence.

"These resolutions were sent to General Washington, then a member of the convention in Philadelphia. He knew, personally, several of the signers, and was a friend and correspondent of Colonel William Preston. With this knowledge of the leaders





and the people of the county they represented, he felt warranted in saying, 'Strip me of the dejected and suffering remnant of my army: take from me all that I have left: leave me but a banner: give me but the means to plant it upon the mountains of West Augusta,\* and I will yet draw around me the men who will lift up their bleeding country from the dust and set her free.'

"The report of the committee appointed to draft the proceedings of the meeting of 'the Freeholders of Fincastle county,' and 'the Holston settlement' is so replete with interest and reflects so accurately the feelings of the intelligent citizens of Virginia at that period, that I give in full the text of the copy so kindly furnished me by R. A. Brock, former secretary of the Historical Society of Virginia, and present secretary of the Southern Historical Society. The men who composed that committee were representative men, and a more intelligent and patriotic group could not be found in any section of the 'Old Dominion.' Their names are 'household words' in Southwest Virginia. For their services in the Revolutionary War as citizens and soldiers, each one deserves a separate biography and a monument of marble. Well may their descendants be proud of such ancestors.

#### AMERICAN ARCHIVES.

#### FINCASTLE COUNTY (VIRGINIA) MEETING.

"In obedience to the resolves of the Continental Congress, a meeting of the Freeholders of Fincastle county, in Virginia, was held on the 20th day of January, 1775, who after approving of the association framed by that august body in behalf of all the Colonies, and subscribing thereto, proceeded to the election of a committee, to see the same carried punctually into execution, when the following gentlemen were nominated: The Rev. Charles Cummings, Colonel William Preston, Colonel William Christian, Captain Stephen Trigg, Major Arthur Campbell, Major William Inglis, Captain Walter Crockett, Captain John Montgomery, Captain James McGavock, Captain William Campbell, Captain Thomas Madison, Captain Daniel Smith, Captain

\*Some of Augusta county's favorite orators have quoted this passage from Gov. McDowell's speech as applying to that county *exclusively*, but it is fair to presume that it had *primarily* reference to the signers of the Fincastle Resolutions as well as to his friends the Lewises and others of Augusta county.



William Russell, Captain Evan Shelby, and Lieutenant William Edmondson. After the election the committee made choice of Colonel William Christian for their chairman, and appointed Mr. David Campbell to be clerk.

“The following address was then unanimously agreed to by the people of the county, and is as follows:

“To the Honorable PENTON RANDOLPH, Esquire, RICHARD HENRY LEE, GEORGE WASHINGTON, PATRICK HENRY, *Junior*, RICHARD BLAND, BENJAMIN HARRISON, and EDMUND PENDLETON, Esquires, the Delegates from this Colony who attended the Continental Congress held in Philadelphia:

“Gentlemen:—Had it not been for our remote situation and the Indian war which we were lately engaged in,\* to chastise those cruel and savage people for the many murders and depredations they have committed among us, now happily terminated under the auspices of our present worthy Governor, his excellency, the Right Honorable, the Earl of Dunmore, we should before this time have made known to you our thankfulness for the very important services you have rendered to your country, in conjunction with the worthy delegates from the other provinces.

“Your noble efforts for reconciling the Mother Country and the Colonies on rational and constitutional principles, and your pacific, steady and uniform conduct in all that arduous work entitle you to the esteem of all British America, and will immortalize you in the annals of your country. We heartily concur in your resolutions,† and shall in every instance strictly and invariably adhere thereto.

“We assure you, gentlemen, and all our countrymen, that we are a people whose hearts overflow with love and duty to our lawful sovereign, George Third, whose illustrious house for several successive reigns have been the guardians of the civil and religious rights and liberties of British subjects as settled at the glorious Revolution; that we are willing to risk our lives in the

---

\*Called Dunmore's War, and ended by the battle at Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774.

† These resolutions were passed on the 14th October, 1774. Hinton's United States pp. 232-3-4.



service of his Majesty for the support of the Protestant religion and the rights and liberties of his subjects as they have been established by Compact, Law, and Ancient Charter. We are heartily grieved at the differences which now subsist between the parent State and the Colonies, and most ardently wish to see harmony restored on an equitable basis, and by the most lenient measures that can be devised by the heart of man. Many of us and our forefathers left our native land, considering it a kingdom subjected to inordinate power, and greatly abridged of its liberties; we crossed the *Atlantic*, and explored this uncultivated wilderness, bordering on many nations of savages, and surrounded by mountains almost inaccessible to any but those very savages, who have incessantly been committing barbarities and depredations on us since our first seating this country. The fatigues and dangers we patiently encountered, supported by the pleasing hope of enjoying those rights and liberties which had been granted to *Virginians*, and were denied us in our native country, and of transmitting them inviolate to our posterity: but soon to these remote regions the hand of unlimited and unconstitutional power hath pursued us, to strip us of that liberty and property with which God, nature, and the rights of humanity have vested us. We are ready and willing to contribute all in our power for the support of His Majesty's government, if applied to constitutionally, and when the grants are made by our own representatives, but cannot think of submitting our liberty or property to the power of a venal British Parliament, or the will of a corrupt ministry.

“We by no means desire to shake off our duty or our allegiance to our lawful sovereign, but, on the contrary, shall ever glory in being the loyal subjects of a Protestant Prince, descended from such illustrious progenitors as long as we can enjoy the free exercise of our Religion as Protestants, and our Liberties and Properties as *British* subjects.

“But if no pacific measures shall be proposed or adopted by Great Britain, and our enemies shall attempt to dragoon us out of these inestimable privileges which we are entitled to as subjects, and to reduce us to a state of slavery, we declare that we are deliberately and resolutely determined never to surrender them to any power upon earth, but at the expense of our lives.



“These are our real, though unpolished, sentiments of liberty, and loyalty, and in them we are resolved to live and die.

“We are, gentlemen, with the most perfect esteem and regard, your most obedient servants.

COPY VERBATIM ET LITERATIM.

*By Dr. R. A. Brock.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 30, 1898.*

“The spirit of freemen in Virginia was not of recent nor of ephemeral growth. Nearly ten years before the date of this meeting ‘the Freeholders of Fincastle county, Virginia,’ says Mr. George Bancroft, ‘received the plan to tax America by Parliament with consternation.’

“‘Patrick Henry then for the first time, a member of the Legislature, saw the time for the enforcement of the stamp tax drawing near, while all the other colonies, through timid hesitation or the want of opportunity, still remained silent, and cautious loyalty hushed the experienced statesmen of his own, made that celebrated speech in which he said, ‘Tarquin and Caesar had each his Brutus; Charles the First, his Cromwell, and George the Third’— ‘Treason,’ shouted the Speaker, ‘Treason, treason,’ was echoed around the house, while Henry, fixing his eye on the first interrupter, continued without faltering, ‘may profit by their example.’”

“On the same day of this meeting, the Parliament of England was discussing the right of taxing the American Colonies, when Lord Chatham delivered that eloquent speech in defense of the Colonies which endeared him to every American. In it he declared, ‘But his Majesty is advised that the union in America cannot last. I pronounce it a union, solid, permanent and effectual. Its real stamina is to be looked for among the cultivators of the land; in their simplicity of life is found the integrity and courage of freedom. These true sons of the earth are invincible.’ The spirit of the patriots of Fort Chiswell was inspiring the mind and heart of the British orator and statesman.

“In Mr. Bancroft’s account of this meeting of Freeholders,





he says it was near Abingdon. A distance of more than sixty miles separates the localities.

“The Congress proceeded with great deliberation; its debates were held with closed doors, and the honor of each member was solemnly engaged not to disclose any of the discussions till such disclosure was declared advisable by the majority. It was not till the 14th of October that the following series of resolutions, which may be regarded as their grand declaration of rights and grievances, was passed and promulgated. To abridge or analyze them would be an injustice to the memory of their authors, and to the fidelity of history. We therefore present them entire:

“*Resolved*, unanimously, that the inhabitants of the English colonies in North America, by the immutable laws of nature, the principles of the English Constitution and the several charters or compacts, have the following rights:

“1. That they are entitled to life, liberty and property; and they have never ceded to any foreign power whatever a right to dispose of either without their consent.

“2. That our ancestors who first settled these Colonies were, at the time of their emigration from the Mother Country, entitled to all the rights, liberties and immunities of free and natural-born subjects within the realm of England.

“3. That by such emigration they by no means forfeited, surrendered, or lost any of those rights, but that they were, and their descendants now are, entitled to the exercise and enjoyment of all such of them as their local and other circumstances enable them to exercise and enjoy.

“4. That the foundation of English liberty, and of all free governments, is a right in the people to participate in their legislative council, and as the English colonists are not represented, and, from their local and other circumstances, cannot properly be represented; in the British Parliament, they are entitled to a free and exclusive power of legislation in their several provincial legislatures, where their right of representation can alone be preserved, in all cases of taxation and internal policy, subject only to the negative of their sovereign, in such manner as has been heretofore used and accustomed. But, from the necessity of the case, and a regard to the mutual interest of both



countries, we cheerfully consent to the operation of such acts of the British Parliament as are, *bona fide*, restrained to the regulation of our external commerce, for the purpose of securing the commercial advantages of the whole empire to the Mother Country, and the commercial benefit of its representative members; excluding every idea of taxation, internal or external, for raising a revenue on the subjects in America without their consent.

“5. That the respective Colonies are entitled to the common law of England. and, more especially, to the great and inestimable privilege of being tried by their peers of the vicinity, according to the course of law.

“6. That they are entitled to the benefit of such of the English statutes as existed at the time of their colonization, and which they have, by experience, respectively found to be applicable to their several local and other circumstances.

“7. That these, his Majesty's Colonies, are likewise entitled to all the immunities and privileges granted and confirmed to them by royal charters, or secured by their several codes of provincial laws.

“8. That they have a right peaceably to assemble, consider of their grievances and petition the King; and that all prosecutions, prohibitory proclamations and commitments for the same are illegal.

“9. That the keeping a standing army in these Colonies in times of peace, without the consent of the Legislature of that Colony in which such army is kept, is against law.

“10. It is indispensable to good government, and rendered essential by the English Constitution, that the constituent branches of the Legislature be independent of each other; that, therefore, the exercise of legislative power in several Colonies by a council appointed during pleasure by the Crown, is unconstitutional, dangerous and destructive to the freedom of American legislation.

“All and each of which the aforesaid deputies, in behalf of themselves and their constituents, do claim, demand, and insist on as their indubitable rights and liberties, which cannot be legally taken from them, altered or abridged by any power whatever, without their consent, by their representatives in their several provincial legislatures.



“In the course of our inquiry,” they proceed to say, “we find many infringements and violations of the foregoing rights, which, from an ardent desire that harmony and mutual intercourse of affection and interest may be restored, we pass over for the present, and proceed to state such acts and measures as have been adopted since the last war, which demonstrate a system formed to enslave America.”

“In their address to the people of Great Britain, after enumerating the several acts of Parliament deemed to be violations of their rights, they appeal for relief to the generosity, to the virtue, and to the justice of the nation. ‘You have been told,’ they say, ‘that we are seditious, impatient of government, and desirous of independency. Be assured that these are not facts, but calumnies. Permit us to be as free as yourselves, and we shall ever esteem a union with you to be our greatest glory and our greatest happiness; we shall ever be ready to contribute all in our power to the welfare of the whole empire; we shall consider your enemies as our enemies, and your interest as our own. But if you are determined that your ministers shall wantonly sport with the rights of mankind; if neither the voice of justice, the dictates of law, the principles of the constitution, or the suggestions of humanity, can restrain your hands from shedding human blood in such an impious cause, we must then tell you that we will never submit to be hewers of wood and drawers of water for any ministry or nation in the world.’”



## IV.

## INDIAN DEPREDATIONS IN UTAH.

(See Note p. 327.)

The following graphic account of an Indian raid at Logan will give the reader an idea of the conditions under which William B. Preston and his people labored in founding new settlements in Utah:

“On Sunday, September 28th, 1862, while the people of Logan were at church, word came that a band of northern Indians had run off a band of horses from a point about two miles from Logan. Meeting was instantly dismissed, and volunteers called for to pursue the marauders and recover the animals, if possible, the Indians having about twelve hours the start. J. H. Martineau, T. E. Ricks, John B. and Moses Thatcher, with about twenty others, hastily took their horses and arms, and in twenty minutes were in hot pursuit of the Indians. The pursuers waited not for dinner, neither took any food or blankets with them, knowing the importance of time in all such enterprises. The party went north, being reinforced by minute men at Hyde Park and Smithfield. Bear Hunter, who was then at Hyde Park, a chief of a local band of Indians, sent runners ahead to apprise the hostiles of the force in pursuit, which ultimately enabled them to escape with eighteen horses out of thirty, with which they first started. The party pressed the hostiles vigorously, over rocks, mountains and defiles, and when in the mountains east of Franklin, detached J. E. Hyde to go to that place, get provisions for the party, and overtake them as soon as possible. The pursuers caught up to the Indians just at dark on Cub river, having ridden since noon about twenty-five miles, and having lost considerable time in hunting the trail in rocky and other unfavorable ground, the Indians trying as much as possible to conceal it. While the foremost pursuers were waiting for the rear to come up, some of their horses being much jaded, and the





Indians offering battle, night suddenly threw a pall over the scene; it became so dark neither party could move, and both were compelled to camp, which they did in close proximity.

“The day had been very cold, and the men were chilled through, and, to make their position worse, a cold sleety rain began to fall, accompanied by a furious wind, which continued at intervals all the long, anxious night. The men had no bedding, but lay on the cold wet ground, covered as much as possible from the driving storm by their saddles and saddle cloths—without food or fire, not daring to make any on account of the known proximity of the hostiles. During the night one of the guard thought he heard some one passing by, but thinking it an Indian, kept still, waiting further developments. It afterwards appeared that the footsteps were those of Hyde and two men from Franklin, with two horses packed with provisions, who were searching for the party, but who not only missed their friends at this time, but passed through the very camp of the Indians. The latter did not molest them, fearing the main party, whose sentinels were only a few rods from their own. We may here say that these three men with the provisions did not find the main party until the third day, wandering all that time among the mountains, but happily without falling in with any hostiles. Three others of the pursuing party, who became separated from the main body in the pitchy darkness, sat all night long holding their horses by their bridles, exposed to the pitiless rain and piercing winds, only rejoining their comrades when the morning light revealed their position.

“At the earliest dawn the whites mounted in pursuit; but the Indians had also taken the trail; and not until noon did the pursuers begin to come up with them. At that time a favorite horse, belonging to Moses Thatcher, which had somehow escaped the Indians, was recovered, and unmistakably manifested his joy at again meeting his master. From this time until the pursuit was finally abandoned, horses that had given out were retaken, covered with foam and trembling in every fibre. The Indians gained time by concealing their trail whenever practicable, and the time spent by the pursuers in finding it again was used to the best advantage by the marauders. The pursuers followed along rocky defiles and up mountains so steep that each



rider, dismounting, and clinging to his horse's tail, with difficulty accomplished the ascent—and again descending with almost as much difficulty and greater danger, they kept their tireless way. Some of the men whose horses were exhausted, followed with such animals as were overtaken from time to time, abandoned by the raiders. Indians in such cases generally shoot the animals or prisoners they are compelled to abandon, but in this case they feared to reveal their position by discharging their guns. The pursuit, which began Sunday, was untiringly kept up until Tuesday night, when the Indians, finding themselves unable to escape in a body, separated in every direction to again meet in some distant and safe locality. They scattered in a dense pine forest, which utterly precluded pursuit. A hurried council was held, in which the men said they would willingly go another day without food—the fourth—if they might recapture all the animals stolen, but as there was no possibility of this they reluctantly turned homewards. It was afterwards ascertained that at this time the hostiles were so near, they saw the council held and lay in ambush, determined if longer followed, to fight to the last.

“About midnight of the 30th, the party accidentally met the provision escort. The night was intensely dark, but both parties happened to be on the same trail, and each hearing the other's tread, and supposing the others to be Indians, halted and prepared for fight. The main party hailing, a glad response proved the others friends, and—best of all—with food for the company, which had now been about three days without anything to eat, except a few handfuls of dried rosebuds, plucked by the way. The party reached home without further incident, having recovered eleven out of thirty horses, one horse having been shot by them at the start.

“This account is given in so much detail, to show the prompt and decisive manner in which the militia treated Indian raids. We may here remark, that it also exemplifies the practical working of the military system of the whole Territory from its first settlement.”



# INDEX

TO

## NAMES OF PERSONS BORN PRESTON.

Women born Preston, and who married, have their married names in parentheses. Thus, Mary Preston, who married John Brown, appears Mary (Brown). The index No. given is the one where the name first appears. Only the first two letters are alphabetized.

NAME	Index No.	Page	NAME	Index No.	Page
Abigail .....		109	Archibald .....	1	139
Abigail .....		101	Arinthea .....	72	198
Abigail .....		101	Arnovilla .....	46	262
Abigail (Brown).....	195	105	Arthur J. ....		36
Agnes (Anderson)....	64	18	Arthur .....		44
Albert S. ....	112	272	Arthur J. ....		45
Alexander Pyper .....	233	285	Arthur J. ....		46
Alfred .....	80	139	Arthur A. ....		53
Alfred .....	131	293	Arthur J. ....		54
Alfred .....	159	276	Ballard .....	115	292
Alfred Norman .....	63	265	Bebe (Moore) .....		191
Alice .....	193	28	Benjamin .....	199	91
Alice .....		46	Benjamin S. ....	229	283
Alice E. ....		36	Bennett H. ....	146	96
Alice (Walsh) .....		46	Bennett S. ....	147	96
Alice (Welsh) .....		45	Bertha D. ....	238	285
Alice .....	8	82	Bertha E. (Sage) .....	142	275
Alice .....	125	274	Bertie .....	181	289
Alice .....	176	279	Betsy .....	73	198
Alice .....	203	282	Bettie N. ....	188	249
Alley (Martineau) .....	151	276	Bowker .....	19	253
Amariah .....		99	Bowker .....	52	293
Andrew .....	75	297	Bridget .....		32
Ann (Banastre) .....	32	13	Caleb .....	196	92
Ann (Laton) .....	46	15	Caroline (Bradney) .....		41
Aun .....	62	18	Caroline L. ....		41
Ann (Middleton) .....	76	29	Caroline D. ....		54
Ann (Gerard) .....	82	23	Caroline (Scovill) .....	127	94
Ann (Lord Clifford) .....	97	26	Caroline (Woolley) .....	41	194
Anne (Nares) .....		37	Caroline H. (Thornton) .....	98	299
Anna M. (De Langen) .....		42	Caroline .....	196	295
Anne (Milltown) .....		44	Carrie .....	189	289
Anna M. ....		54	Catherine E. (Hensch) .....		52
Annie (Talbot) .....		45	Catherine (Doria) .....		52
Anne E. ....	133	34	Catherine (Carus) .....	37	13
Ann M. ....		54	Cecil A. ....	211	282
Anne (Perry) .....	129	93	Celestine .....	169	295
Ann (Smith) .....	6	153	Charles J. ....	131	24
Ann C. ....	152	294	Charles .....		27
Anna .....	165	295	Charles E. ....		58
Annis A. (Chantrill) .....	64	265	Charles T. ....		43
Annie .....	128	274	Charles .....		53
Annis B. (Strother) .....	161	278	Charles .....		53
Annette .....	174	279	Charles .....	149	85
Anthony .....		51	Charles H. C. ....	34	193
Anthony .....		51	Charles H. C. ....	89	199
Anthony .....		52	Charles .....	28	261
Anthony .....		53	Charles Francis .....	83	297
Antoinette J. ....		52	Charles .....	171	279



NAME	Index No.	Page	NAME	Index No.	Page
Charles I.	85	268	Elizabeth M.	150	264
Charles J.	187	280	Elizabeth Hook (Nowlin)	34	26
Charlotte (Bennett)	55	263	Elizabeth (Finley)	81	267
Charlotte (Donaldson)		55	Elizabeth (Cancefield)	36	1
Christopher	30	13	Elizabeth (Tildesley)	47	17
Christopher	56	17	Elizabeth (Sayer)	77	29
Christopher	73	20	Elizabeth (Stourton)	83	37
Christopher	87	24	Elizabeth (Jackson)	125	37
Christopher		39	Elizabeth (Topham)		35
Christopher Sir		49	Elizabeth (Unwin)		40
Christopher		50	Elizabeth (Quin)		45
Christopher		59	Elizabeth A. (Irvine)		46
Christopher	16	257	Elizabeth		53
Christopher	53	263	Elizabeth	42	85
Christopher Hill	147	276	Elizabeth (Nichols)	51	85
Clayton	235	285	Elizabeth	63	87
Clara B.	298	282	Elizabeth (Bunneh)	67	88
Claude	190	289	Elizabeth (Beers)	78	89
Cleopatra (Lazenby)	35	290	Elizabeth	104	91
Clinton A.	291	282	Elizabeth (Judson)	121	93
Corrie W.	214	283	Elizabeth	144	96
Cooper		40	Elizabeth A. (Strong)	151	97
Cooper		41	Elizabeth		1
Croft		39	Elizabeth (Madison)	51	182
D'Arcy		36	Elizabeth R. (Coker)	53	184
D'Arcy B.		36	Elizabeth	62	187
D'Arcy H.		37	Ella (Huddleston)	123	274
D'Arcy S.		37	Ella C.	216	283
Daniel	17	83	Ella M. (Johnston)	23	190
Daniel		100	Ellea	160	217
Daniel		100	Ellen B.	149	214
Daniel		100	Ellen (Mallory)	18	267
Daniel		100	Ellen	159	274
Daniel		101	Ellen (Leybourne)	33	17
Daniel		101	Ellen (Parkinson)	102	285
David C.	133	263	Ellen J. B.	149	288
Deliverance		169	Ellen J. (McAdam)		82
Dinah	116	92	Ellen	7	89
Dorothy (Travers)	35	13	Ellen (Sheffey)	61	185
Dosha (Key)	13	256	Elliott	239	284
Dosha (Hollan)	36	261	Emeline P.		280
Dosha K. (DuBose)	44	262	Emily M.		37
Earl S.	149	275	Emily A. (Woodyeare)		38
Ebenezer	75	88	Emily J. (Unwin)		41
Ebenezer	137	95	Emily (Mills)		46
Ebenezer C.		105	Emma B. (Chilton)	177	275
Edith		36	Emma (Sherman)	28	87
Edith		37	Emma (Hinman)	55	87
Edmund R.	123	202	Ephraim	62	87
Edmund		53	Ephraim	93	91
Edmonia R.	118	202	Esther	48	81
Edward	164	205	Esther (Hollister)	58	87
Edward R.	139	34	Esther (Stiles)	50	89
Edward		37	Esther	87	91
Edward L.		52	Esther	104	92
Edward A. J.		53	Eugene O.	119	271
Edward A. J.		55	Eugenia	155	214
Edward F. J.		55	Ezekiel W.		59
Edward	16	83	Ezekiel W.		64
Edward		101	Fannie	143	214
Edward C.	26	192	Fannie	153	215
Edward C.	84	195	Fanny (Blomefield)		65
Edward C.	87	195	Flora (Strong)	132	215
Elgin C.	139	275	Florence	206	274
Eli		101	Florence O.	183	280
Eliasaph	24	82	Frances (Downes)	65	18
Eliasaph	44	85	Frances (Duckfield)	74	21
Eliasaph	69	88	Frances (Biddulph)		21
Eliasaph	79	88	Frances (Battersby)		47
Eliasaph	98	91	Frances E. (Yescombe)		52
Elijah	18	83	Frances A.		52
Elisha Hurt	23	278	Frances		54
Eliza (Hammond)		195	Frances H.		50
Eliza H. (Carrington)	29	172	Frances Early	50	213
Elizabeth V. (Sheffey)	129	23	Frances Margaret (Markham)	61	261
			Francis (Hicks)		97





PERSONS BORN PRESTON.

359

NAME	Index No.	Page	NAME	Index No.	Page
Francis		95	James P.	48	195
Francis E. A.		54	James P.	113	202
Francis	11	183	James P.	106	201
Francis	27	182	James P.	116	202
Francis	66	196	James Steptoe	49	203
Francis	122	202	Jane	198	201
Frank	126	203	Jane	148	204
Frank	144	204	Jane		38
George	31	13	Jane G. (Gilmer)	51	185
George	58	17	Jane (Craighead)	65	147
George	75	20	Jane (Lamplough)	34	13
George	91	25	Jehiel	22	83
George	1	81	Jehiel	37	85
George	2	82	Jehiel	47	86
George	183	205	Jehiel	59	87
George	134	274	Jehiel	65	87
George Abner	96	209	Jehiel	82	90
George Dollinger	235	285	Jehiel	85	99
George H.		43	Jenico		44
George H.		90	Jenico		39
George J.	125	202	Jenico		50
George Micajah	72	206	Jenico		51
George M.	196	279	Jenico		51
Georgiana (Massey)		46	Jenico		51
Hackalian	23	83	Jenico		51
Hannah		102	Jenico		51
Hannah		103	Jenico		52
Hannah		99	Jenico		53
Hannah (Andrews)	43	85	Jenico		53
Hannah E. (Barber)		38	Jenico		53
Hannah (Gregory)	34	84	Jenico E.		53
Hannah (Mitchell)	51	86	Jenico E. J.		49
Harry C.	215	288	Jenico J.		51
Harriet D.		41	Jenico W. J.		55
Harriet (Duncombe)		45	Jenico Wm. J.		48
Harriet M.		43	Jenico W. J.		52
Hart	112	202	Jennette B.	141.	35
Helen B.	200	282	Jessie F. (Draper)	192	201
Helen (Stanley)	23	12	Joanna	64	87
Henrietta (Johnston)	33	194	Joe B.	206	202
Henry	79	19	Joel	136	95
Henry	88	24	Joel	4	252
Henry		42	Joel	18	258
Henry		45	Joel L.	29	259
Henry		46	John		100
Henry	69	197	John		101
Henry	151	201	John		101
Henry	191	270	John		102
Henry E.		42	John		103
Henry J.	228	284	John		105
Henry S.		43	John		130
Hervey N.		90	John	2	
Hilla McCoy	144	275	John	19	183
Horace A.	202	282	John	69	197
Hubert A. J.		49	John	91	190
Hugh		44	John	137	203
Isaac	111	62	John	132	204
Isaac	8	253	John	7	233
Isaac Newton	95	205	John	12	256
Isaac Newton	26	259	John	131	274
Isabella R.	132	24	John	19	9
Isadora	74	198	John	24	11
Isaetta	153	204	John	29	13
Ismay L. M.		49	John	41	15
James	134	95	John	43	17
James		102	John	53	16
James	67	187	John	61	18
James	149	204	John	86	52
James		52	John	101	28
James	119	83	John	111	31
James F.	136	34	John		33
James H.	120	273	John		49
James M.	58	204	John		49
James N.	113	252	John		41
James Patton	15	187	John		52
James P.	45	185	John	5	82
			John	11	82



NAME	Index No.	Page	NAME	Index No.	Page
John	21	82	Margaret		53
John		88	Margaret		101
John A. P.		52	Margaret B. (Preston)	19	190
John B.	22	191	Margaret B. (Hampton)	37	193
John B.	161	265	Margaret B.	147	204
John Bowker	71	266	Margaret E. (Coskery)	43	212
John B.	165	239	Margaret F. A. (Eyre)		77
John C.	47	262	Margaret H. (Davis)	99	211
John C.	62	265	Margaret L. (Yeoman)		18
John C.		46	Margaret P.		74
John D.	218	283	Margaret (Pennington)	17	9
John De. Sir	13	9	Margaret (Kirkby)	42	15
John De. Sir	15	9	Margaret (Howard)	63	18
John De. Sir	18	9	Margaret (Ogle)	93	25
John D. J.		37	Margaret (Lawsin)	124	35
John D. W.		36	Margaret (Brown)	4	149
John F.	121	274	Margaret (White)	58	196
John H.		47	Margaret (Stratton)	19	208
John N.		39	Margaret (Davis)	35	199
John H.		39	Margaret (Roberts)	116	253
John N.		41	Maria E. G. (O'Connor)		42
John R.	123	33	Maria (Lawson)	148	96
John S.	28	230	Maria (Pope)	49	131
John Sir		340	Maria T. C. (Preston)	33	135
John M.		193	Marion (Williamson)	79	198
John Col.		196	Martha (Curtis)	52	86
John S.	35	193	Martha (Curtis)	84	190
John T. L.	51	196	Martha J.	152	86
John T. L.	124	262	Martha E. (Christian)	49	262
John W.	117	273	Martha E. (Farmer)	99	262
John W.		43	Martha (Rodgers)	115	273
Jonathan	72	88	Martha (Hess)	126	244
Joseph	71	88	Martin		44
Joseph	68	197	Mary (Powis)	96	26
Joseph		39	Mary (Jones)	137	34
Joseph	25	84	Mary (Bradney)		41
Joseph	39	84	Mary (Brodrick)		45
Joseph	45	86	Mary F.		52
Josephine (Rogers)	42	194	Mary C.		54
Joshua		44	Mary	29	83
Joshua Earl	48	263	Mary (Jackson)	31	84
Judith (Kodick)	126	33	Mary (Merriam)	41	87
Julia Ann (Lunsford)	91	269	Mary (Mitchell)	57	87
Julia M.		43	Mary	79	87
Julian T.	210	282	Mary	91	91
Julia (Sbermeo)	133	95	Mary	139	95
Katherine (Lowther)	195	39	Mary (Fawer)		181
Katherine		313	Mary		193
Keziah	199	261	Mary		192
Landon	78	198	Mary		195
Landonia	77	198	Mary (Howard)	7	197
Laura M.		54	Mary (Lewis)	16	197
Laura (Watson)	122	274	Mary R. (Bybee)	82	198
Laura Belle	155	279	Mary C. (Darby)	94	200
Lawrence De	5	6	Mary O. (Brown)	97	200
Lawrence	25	11	Mary M. (Winston)	123	200
Lee	151	217	Mary C.	146	204
Lee Warren	229	285	Mary E. (Hurt)	14	205
Leonora	229	284	Mary (Muse)	54	203
Lent	97	91	Mary A.	178	208
Leolphus	1	3	Mary Annis	168	209
Letitia (Floyd)	17	189	Mary	191	280
Letitia (Breckinridge)	3	141	Mary	198	281
Linwood L.	222	283	Mary H.	221	282
Lois	114	92	Marshall		89
Lovice M.		99	Matilda J.		54
Lucretia P. M. (Farrell)		55	Matilda (Corbally)		54
Lucy (Baneroff)		193	Mattie	126	274
Lucy (Cragin)		195	Mattie	172	
Lucy R. (Beall)	107	291	Maud	173	
Lucy	189	289	May (Moyle)	153	
Lucy M.	192	281	Mildred J. (Nolms)	27	209
Lydia	35	85	Mildred (Kimbrough)	79	209
Lydia	46	86	Mildred J. (Garrett)	39	208
Lydia (Bellows)		193	Mildred	109	270
Margaret	133	34	Mildred	194	270



PERSONS BORN PRESTON.

361

NAME	Index No.	Page	NAME	Index No.	Page
Minnie J.	213	283	Richard	74	267
Molly		101	Richard De	10	8
Moses	112	92	Richard De	6	7
Moses	113	92	Richard De	8	7
Moses Hurt	21	258	Richard De Sir	7	7
Moses P.	8	268	Richard De Sir	9	7
Myrta M. (Conduff)	205	282	Richard De Sir	11	8
Nancy	125	94	Richard De Sir	12	8
Nancy (King)		104	Richard De Sir	14	9
Nancy P. (Lunsford)	194	281	Richard M. P.		49
Nannie T. (Coles)	195	201	Richard R.	129	34
Nathan		83	Robert	112	31
Nathan	128	94	Robert	117	32
Nathan H.	149	96	Robert	142	204
Nathaniel		44	Robert	121	33
Nathaniel		45	Robert	123	33
Nathaniel		46	Robert		53
Nathaniel		46	Robert	57	196
Nathaniel	131	94	Robert	135	203
Nathaniel F.		46	Robert B.	142	35
Nathaniel F.		44	Robert De		49
Nella A.	199	281	Robert Lee	146	278
Nellie	225	284	Robert Lee Jr.	227	284
Nephi	156	278	Robert Sir		59
Nicol De		4	Robert T.		161
Nicholas	49	14	Robert T.	47	135
Nicholas	52	16	Robert W.	100	201
Nicholas		51	Roger	54	16
Nicholas		51	Roger	60	19
Oliver Perry	25	259	Roger De		45
Olivia		41	Rolland D.		34
Olivia T.		39	Roy	135	274
Olori B.	143	275	Ruth	139	62
Ora Anna (Dearing)	111	271	Ruth K.	224	281
Parmelia M.		42	Ruth (Marshall)	88	90
Patience	96	91	Ruth (Perry)	60	87
Pattie	157	205	Sallie (Clark)	190	278
Paulina	71	196	Sallie C. (Lownds)	95	209
Perry	94	269	Sally B. (Floyd)	31	193
Peter		102	Samuel		44
Peter		104	Samuel	29	84
Phebe	92	91	Samuel	59	86
Phebe	95	91	Samuel	73	88
Phebe A.	120	202	Samuel	165	92
Phillip	1	250	Samuel	117	92
Phillip C.		39	Samuel		191
Phillip C. D.		41	Samuel		191
Phillip De		49	Samuel		193
Phillip F.		52	Samuel	39	261
Phineas		41	Samuel		265
Pleasant	68	266	Samuel	76	267
Pleasant	17	257	Samuel	90	270
Pleasant	164	278	Samuel A.	157	278
Polly	124	94	Samuel D.	66	268
Polly (Smith)	122	93	Samuel J.	83	193
Portiaux	82	267	Samuel P.	148	276
Preston De Mr.	2	3	Samuel S.	57	294
Rachel E.	69	266	Sarah	19	83
Randolph	154	204	Sarah	86	90
Rebecca	66	88	Sarah	163	92
Rebecca	107	92	Sarah		101
Rebecca (Hubbard)		103	Sarah	89	297
Rebecca		105	Sarah (Bowyer)	25	194
Rebecca (Whipple)		105	Sarah (Chamberlayne)		41
Rebecca (De Meux)	76	198	Sarah M.	185	280
Relief		109	Sarah M. B.	197	271
Remember	39	85	Sarah (McDowell)	12	183
Remember		100	Sarah (Miner)	53	6
Remember		191	Sarah (Miner)	89	90
Remember		191	Sarah T.	29	259
Reuben	94	91	Sarah T. (Baggett)	92	299
Reuben	143	96	Sarah (Wells)	56	85
Richard	20	10	Seth	56	86
Richard	100	28	Sidney Mary		52
Richard	118	32	Simon W.	217	283
Richard		82	Sophia		37



NAME	Index No.	Page	NAME	Index No.	Page
Sophia E. (Blomefield)		38	Wade H.	93	289
Sophonisba		145	Walter		182
Sophonisba (Breckinridge)	32	193	Walter	141	294
Stephen		43	Walter	138	279
Stephen	3	232	Walter C.		56
Stephen	15	237	Walter E.	64	167
Stephen	155	273	Walter R.	104	204
Stephen F.		104	Washita	89	198
Stephen Pleasant	31	239	William	51	16
Stephen R.	133	274	William	67	19
Stephen S.	124	274	William	85	23
Stephen Smith	42	262	William	89	24
Susan	49	195	William	99	28
Susan	159	295	William	114	32
Susan	163	270	William	119	32
Susan (Christy)	44	195	William		37
Susan C.		160	William		218
Susan C. (Draper)	161	201	William	39	42
Susan F. (Bybee)	85	199	William		43
Susan M. (Rafford)	24	191	William		47
Susan S. (McDowell)	39	192	William		51
Susanna	5	232	William		81
Susanna (Hart)	14	185	William	3	82
Susanna S. (Rhea)	56	196	William	5	82
Sylvia (Hitchcock)	126	94	William	11	82
Textie S. (Preston)	162	278	William	13	82
Thankful	198	92	William	27	84
Thomas	23	11	William	33	84
Thomas	39	14	William	77	89
Thomas	41	14	William	129	91
Thomas	45	15	William	5	153
Thomas	55	15	William		151
Thomas	69	15	William	13	185
Thomas	72	29	William	43	194
Thomas	81	23	William	170	279
Thomas	92	25	William	179	289
Thomas	115	32	William A.	59	196
Thomas	122	33	William B.	46	196
Thomas		47	William B. Jr.	152	277
Thomas		47	William Booker	41	292
Thomas		59	William Booker Jr.	118	273
Thomas		54	William Bowker	33	293
Thomas	63	197	William Bowker	59	294
Thomas	79	198	W. Bowker	232	285
Thomas	2	250	William Byrd	22	278
Thomas	6	253	William Byrd	196	281
Thomas	11	253	William C.		145
Thomas	132	271	William Campbell	28	192
Thomas B.		105	William C.	121	292
Thomas B.		275	William C.	92	199
Thomas C.	207	282	William C.	165	295
Thomas E.		54	William Charles	141	277
Thomas H.		42	William De	3	3
Thomas H.		42	William Daniel	199	271
Thomas Isaac	198	271	William D. V.		37
Thomas J.	24	258	William H.		47
Thomas Lewis	18	199	William H.		105
Thomas L.	36	193	William H.	88	288
Thomas Lewis	119	292	William Isaac	77	267
Thomas P.	45	292	William Isaac	195	281
Thomas S.	67	296	William M.		45
Thomas S.	163	278	William M.	186	289
Thomas Sir	28	12	William R.	135	31
Thomas Sir	94	26	William R.		45
Thomas Sir		340	William R.	21	191
Thomas Sir		343	William Sir		59
Timothy F.		194	William T.		41
Titus	96	91	William W.		41
Titus	142	96	William W. P.		38
Verne Monroe	234	285	Willie	105	279
Virginia	50	195	Winnifred M.		39
Virginia (Mears)	111	292	Zalinda L.	70	296





# INDEX

TO

## NAMES OF PERSONS NOT BORN PRESTON.

Only the first two letters are alphabetized.

NAME	Page	NAME	Page
Alexander, Appoline .....	154	Bouker, Margaret .....	32, 250
Alexander, C. C. ....	269	Bouker, Robert .....	31
Alexander, Martha S. ....	269, 281	Bowyer, Henry .....	191
Alleyne, Charles .....	53	Boyle, Henry G. ....	318
Alleyne, Miriam .....	53	Bradshaigh, Elizabeth .....	25
Anderson, Bertha .....	264, 276, 277	Bradshaigh, Roger, Sir. ....	28
Anderson, Christopher .....	18	Bradney, John, Rev. ....	41
Andrews, Miss .....	273	Bradney, Joseph .....	41
Armory, Arthur .....	152	Bralde, Clement .....	19, 23
Arrington, Isabella .....	263	Brant, Elizabeth .....	185
Ashton, Elizabeth .....	19	Breckinridge, Elizabeth .....	212
Ashton, Ralph, Sir .....	19	Breckinridge Family .....	141, 144, 146
Aster, Purefoy .....	52	Breckinridge, James .....	211
Aunspaugh, Herculilla .....	271	Breckinridge, John .....	213, 211
Ayloff, Annie .....	39	Breckinridge, John C. ....	139, 144, 215
Ayloff, Martha .....	39	Breckinridge, Joseph C. ....	213
Ayloff, William .....	39	Breckinridge, Mary A. ....	188
Babcock, Agatha M. ....	144	Breckinridge, Margaret M. ....	215
Bacon, Elizabeth .....	39	Breckinridge, Robert, Col. ....	132, 134, 141, 211
Baggett, Alice L. ....	269	Breckinridge, Robert J. ....	193, 187
Baggett, Frances B. ....	269	Breckinridge, Samuel M. ....	215
Baggett, John F. ....	269	Breckinridge, W. C. P. ....	145, 215
Banastre, William .....	13	Breckinridge, William L. ....	213
Bancroft, Thomas .....	103	Broadhead, Mary C. ....	151
Barnard, Victoria .....	263	Brock, R. A. ....	346
Barber, E., Rev. ....	38	Brodrick, William, Hon. ....	45
Battersby, Charles .....	46	Brooke, Elizabeth .....	188
Battersby, William .....	46	Brown, Benjamin B. ....	195
Beall, Mary .....	193	Brown, Benjamin G. ....	150, 215
Beall, Walter .....	201	Brown, Doctor .....	167
Beck, Mrs. ....	159	Brown, Elizabeth .....	159
Beers, Eliza .....	95	Brown Family .....	152
Beers, Josiah .....	89	Brown, John .....	212, 159
Bellows, Josiah .....	103	Brown, John M. ....	209, 159
Benson, Ezra T. ....	323, 324	Brown, John, Rev. ....	132, 138, 149, 211
Benson, Mabel .....	17	Brown, Mason .....	159
Benton, Eliza P. ....	184	Brown, Orlando .....	159
Benton, Jessie .....	216	Brownlow, Emily A. A. ....	36
Benton, Sarah .....	184	Buckner, Caroline .....	153
Benton, Susan V. ....	181	Bullock, Joseph J. ....	143
Benton, Thomas H. ....	184	Bunnell, Abner .....	88
Bennett, William C. ....	263	Burch, Miss .....	144
Berthon, Sarah E. ....	33, 34	Butler, Miss .....	11
Bertridg, John .....	45	Bybee, Joseph .....	199
Biddulph, Francis .....	21	Bybee, William .....	198
Birmingham, Margaret De .....	49	Byron, John, Sir .....	239
Blackman, Julson .....	95	Cabell, Elizabeth .....	191
Blair Family .....	139	Cabell, Mary H. ....	142
Blair, Frank P. ....	139	Calvin, Andrew .....	141
Blair, Francis P. ....	154, 217	Camp, Andrew J. ....	279
Blair, James .....	154, 217	Campbell, Arthur, Col. ....	179
Blair, Montgomery .....	154, 217	Campbell, Arthur .....	345, 346
Bland, Richard .....	347	Campbell, David .....	347
Blodsoe, Juditha .....	159	Campbell Family .....	135
Blomfield, John, Rev. ....	38	Campbell, Georgiana L. G. ....	49
Boilleau, Gaudree, Baron .....	184	Campbell, Lucy E. ....	268, 280
Borden, Benjamin .....	137		



NAME	Page	NAME	Page
Campbell, Miss	152	Dalton, John	37
Campbell, Sarah B.	183, 192	Dalton, Mary S.	37
Campbell, Wm., General	212	Darby, John T.	269
Campbell, William	183, 192	Dawsin, James	37
Campbell, William	345, 346	Dawsin, Anne	44
Cancefield, Robert	13	Davis, Annis E.	257, 295, 278
Cannon, George Q.	318, 327, 332	Davis, Annis B.	261
Cantsneld, Robert	312	Davis, Catherine R.	259
Caperton, Sarah	196	Davis, George M.	261
Carberry, Lord of	49	Davis, Jefferson	268
Caresond, Bessie L.	265	Davis, John T.	260, 316
Carus, Thomas, Sir	13	Davis, Miss L. P.	192
Carr, Matilda	265	Davis, Margaret P.	263
Carrington, Charles C.	185	Davis, Mary E.	260
Carrington, Edward C.	192, 216	Davis, Susan E.	261
Carrington, Elizabeth	191	Davis, Thomas B.	261
Carrington Family	135	Davidson, Amy D.	277, 287
Carrington, Miss	183	Dearing, Curry	271
Carrington, Nannie	198	Dearing, Ethel P.	271
Carrington, W. C. Preston	216	Dearing, George W.	271
Carter, Ann	197, 204	Dearing, Lucille	271
Caruthers, Sally	196	Dearing, Ronald	272
Castleman, Virginia	145	Dearing, Thomas S.	272
Caulfield, Augusta F.	44	D'Artois, Jane	31
Cavendish, George A.	343	D'Artois, Jenico, Sir	31
Chamberlayne, Henry T.	39	Decies, Araminta A.	45
Chamberlayne, William, Gen.	41	Denys, Elizabeth	19, 23
Chantrill, James	265	Dennis, Dorothy	28, 31
Chantrill, James, Jr.	265	Dennis, Robert	31
Chantrill, Lois P.	265	De Meux, Mr.	198
Chantrill, William	265	Desart, Earl of	42
Chatham, Lord	349	Desha, Issa	148
Chilton, Annie	275	Dickerson, Jane	150
Chilton, Franklin B.	275	Dillon, Alice	46
Christian, Abner E.	262	Dillon, Eliza	46
Christian, William	345, 346	Disney, L.	46
Christy, Howard	195	Dobbs, Harriet	43
Clark, William P.	278	Dodding, George	28
Clay, Henry, Mrs.	212	Dodding, Mary	25
Clay, Lucretia	145	Dollinger, Christiania	91
Clayton, Martha Mitchell	257, 263, 275	Doolittle, Eunice	91
Clifford, Hugh, Lord	26	Donaldson, Richard, Col.	52
Coalter, Mary E.	192	Doria, Anthony, Count	52
Cochran, Howe P.	188	Downes, Francis	18
Cochran, James C.	188	Draper, General	201
Cochran, John	188	Du Bose, Daniel	22
Cochran, John L.	188	Duckenfield, Robert	59
Cochran, Mary P.	189	Dudley, Miss	136
Cocke, William A.	196	Duncan, Mary	186
Coles, Walter	201	Dunmore, Lord	169
Collins, Miss	33	Duncombe, R.	45
Conduff, Samuel I., Dr.	282	Eardley, Thomas, Sir	38
Connellan, Georgiana J.	48	Early, John	256
Consett, Jane	37	Early, Martha B.	256
Cook, Jane	92	Edmondson, William	345, 347
Cooke, Thomas L.	190	Ellinger, Anna	275
Cooper, Sarah	40	Ellis, Fanny	265, 199
Corbally, Matthew E.	54	Ellis, Mrs.	133
Coskerey, James	262	Eyre, Anthony, Viscount	55
Cragin, Francis K.	105	Fairchild, Sarah	81, 84
Craig, John, Rev.	171	Farmer, Eleanor E.	264
Craighead, James E.	197	Farmer, James R.	264
Craighead, Mary	197	Farmer, Robert S.	264
Craighead, T. B., Rev.	150	Farmer, Thomas P.	264
Crenshaw, Susan	253	Farrar, Rebecca	192
Crittenden, Alexander P.	158	Farrell, John A.	55
Crittenden, James L.	158	Farrell, George L.	326
Crittenden, Laura	158	Farrer, Ellen	40, 42
Crittenden, Mary	157	Faulkner, Catherine	39
Crittenden, Thomas T.	157, 215	Finley, Mr.	267
Crockett, Walter	346	Fitzhugh, Laura	267, 42
Crompton, Maria A.	42	Fitzgerald, Edward, Lord	190
Crookston, Mary	264	Fawer, Eleazer	183
Cummings, Alfred	320	Floyd, Benjamin R.	175
Cummings, Charles	345, 346	Floyd Family	183
Curtis, Nathan	86, 90	Floyd, John	183
Curwen, Margaret	14	Floyd, John	189
Curwen, Thomas, Sir	339, 340	Floyd, John B.	189, 193, 214



NAME	Page	NAME	Page
Floyd, Lavelette	191, 215	Henry, Hugh	44
Floyd, Letitia P.	189, 190	Henry, Patrick	347
Floyd, Malvina	189	Hensch, Theodore J. V. De	52
Floyd, Nickettie	189, 214	Heppburn, H. P.	195
Floyd, William P.	189	Herbert, Alison	44
Forrest, Jesse	37	Hess, W. S., Prof.	274
Fourness, Ann	42	Hibbitt, Mary Maul	47
Fox, Jesse W.	224	Hicks, John	239
Frederick, Alfred	190	Hilburn, Juliette C.	266, 279
Fremont, John C.	184, 216	Hinman, Timothy	89
Fytche, Margaret A.	14	Hitchcock, David	84
Fytche, Roger	14	Holland, Elizabeth	16
Garner, Bryant	339	Holland, Mary	261
Garrett, Bernard	368	Holland, Peter D.	261
Garrett, Gilbert	342	Holland, Richard	342
Garrett, Hugh	268	Holland, Thomas B.	261
Garrett, James	238	Holland, William P.	261
Garrett, John	268	Hoghton, Katherine	29, 24
Garrett, John	268	Hold, Ann	259
Garrett, Nannie	268	Holdren, Lee	264
Garrett, Robert	268	Hollister, Gideon	81
Garrett, Sarah	238	Holmes, Frederick P.	215
Garrett, Virgil	268	Holmes, George F.	190
Gatewood, Samuel	188	Holmes, Mr.	52
Gerard, William, Sir	23	Hook, Catherine	253, 260
Gibson, Claude	186, 217	Hook, John	253
Gibson, Hart	186, 216	Howard, Elizabeth	157
Gibson, McKinley	187	Howard Family	157
Gibson, Randall Lee	186, 216	Howard, Francis, Sir	18
Gibson, Sarah H.	186	Howard, John	157, 132, 211
Gibson, Tobias	186	Howard, William, Lord	18
Gibson, Tobias, Jr.	186	Howard, Margaret	158, 213
Gibson, William P.	216, 186	Howard, Mary	157
Gillman, Hannah E.	38	Hubbard, John	193
Gilmer, George	165	Huddleston, Morgan	274
Gist, Eliza	153	Huger, Celestine P.	199, 205
Gordon, Douglas H.	188	Hume,	242
Gormanston, Baron	56	Humphreys, A. Dr.	151
Gormanston, Viscount	59, 44	Humphreys, Elodie	186
Goodloe, Wm. Owsley	157	Humphreys, John B.	151
Grayson, Alfred	142	Humphreys, Joseph A.	186
Grayson, John B.	142	Hurt, Ann B.	256
Greeley, Horace	215	Hurt, Eleanor C.	256
Gregory, Josiah	84	Hurt, Elisha	253
Grimshawe, Anna G.	55	Hurt, Lena Frances	257
Grimshawe, Samuel	55	Hurt, John W.	257
Groesbeck, Nicholas	321	Hurt, Malinda K.	257
Hale, Sally	261	Hurt, Margaret E.	257
Hamilton, Margaret	54	Hurt, Mary Eleanor	257
Hamilton, Mary	47	Hurt, Mildred	256
Hammond, Elisha L.	195	Hurt, Mildred S.	253
Hammond, Maria	94, 56	Hurt, Pleasant C.	257
Hampton, Caroline	193	Hurt, Sarah	253, 259
Hampton Family	135	Hurt, Stephen C.	256
Hampton, Wade	192	Hurt, Susan L.	257
Hampton, Waite, Jr.	214	Hurt, Walter C.	257
Hancock, Caroline	185, 193	Hurt, William	256
Handy, W. C.	145	Hurt, William P.	257
Harrington, Benjamin	347, 349	Hutchinson, J. H., Dr.	172
Harrington, Elizabeth	30	Huthwith, Mary	85
Harrison, Sophia A.	47	Hyde, J. E.	253
Hart, Ann	152	Hyde, Orson	223, 327
Hart, Letitia P.	186	Ingersoll, Charles	152
Hart, Louisiana B.	186	Ingle, Jane	3, 45
Hart, Mary	195	Inglis, William	246
Hart, Mary H.	187	Irvine, St. George Caulfeild, Rev.	46
Hart, Nathaniel	189, 185	Irwin, Joseph	159
Hart, Sarah S.	185	Jackson, Abigail	129
Hart, Virginia	187	Jackson, Daniel	84
Hart, Phebe	91, 95	Jackson, John	82
Harvey, Alice J.	258	Jackson, Mary J.	82
Hastings, Henry	31	Jacob, Richard T.	184, 216
Hastings, Mary	28, 31	Jaffreson, Christopher	32
Hatch, Abram	221	Jephson, John	33
Hawkins, Miss	192	Jephson, Miss	15
Hays, Fauny	197	Jerningham, Lucretia	55
Henry, Elizabeth	239	Jessup, General	217



NAME	Page	NAME	Page
Johnson, Charles	191	Lunsford, Lew C.	281
Johnson Family	135	Lunsford, Moses K.	269
Johnson, Mary	47	Lunsford, Moses P.	281
Johnston, Albert S.	194, 319	Lunsford, Saine B.	299
Johnston, John W.	194	Lunsford, William B.	281
Johnston, Leonora	276, 284	Lunsford, William T.	269, 281
Jones, Mary H.	212, 283	McAdam, Thomas S.	275
Jones, William C.	184	McCraw, Nannie E.	261, 275, 275
Jordan, Miss	191, 138	McDowell, Elizabeth	184, 214
Judson, Elizabeth	86	McDowell Family	135
Judson, Elizabeth	86, 93	McDowell, James	183, 183
Judson, Martha	86	McDowell, James	181, 214
Judson, Nathan S.	93	McDowell, James	184, 190
Junkin, Margaret	156	McDowell, Margaret C.	185
Kane, Thomas L.	329	McDowell, Mary B.	185
Killeen, Lord	59	McDowell, Miss	301
Kenner, Miss	151	McDowell, Sally C. P.	185, 216
Kerr, Harriet G. E.	38	McDowell, Sophonisba	185
Keyes, Ann M.	262, 273	McDowell, Susan S.	183
Kildare, Lord	54	McDowell, Susan P.	185
Kimball, Hannah	194	McDowell, Thomas I.	185
Kimball, Heber C.	331	McGavock, James	346
Kimberley, Mary	83, 85, 88	MacDougall, John	47
Kimbrough, Mr.	267	MacDougall, Isabel M.	47
King, Lynda	279	Madison, Agatha S.	182
King, Mary	220	Madison, Thomas	346
King, Seth	194	Madison, William S.	182
Kingsland, Mary	51	Mallory, David	275
Kingsland, Viscount	51	Mallory, Lee	275
Kirkby, Roger	15	Mangles, Hamilla M.	317
Knight, Gertrude	45	Mangles, James	317
Lamplough, William	13	Markham, Christopher S.	265
Lamson, Maria	94	Markham, Edgar H.	265
Lane, Ruhamah	58	Markham, Elizabeth L.	265
Langen, Baron De	42	Markham, Malton	264
Langen, Frederick Cas.	43	Markham, Samuel P.	265
Latham, Thomas	15	Markham, Thomas P.	265
Laton, Charles	15	Markham, Mr.	264
Laundres, Elizabeth	49	Markham, William	265
Lawson, Marmaduke	39	Marshall, Agatha	214
Lawson, Robert C.	96	Marshall, Alexander K.	214
Lawson, Wilford, Sir	25	Marshall, Burke	19
Layburn, James, Sir	334	Marshall, Edward C.	215
Layton, Dorothy	14	Marshall Family	135
Lazenby, Watkins	299	Marshall, Sarah	196, 203
Lee, Richard H.	347	Marshall, Thomas F.	214
Lesieur, Mary A.	259, 270	Martin, Emmeline	38
Lewis, Ann M.	188	Martin, Miss	19
Lewis, James S.	189	Martineau, Allen Sherman	276
Lewis, John	189, 187	Martineau, Alley	276
Lewis, Letitia	194	Martineau, Harriet Ann	276
Lewis, Margaret L.	188	Martineau, Henrietta J.	277
Lewis, Mary	188, 217	Martineau, James H.	276
Lewis, Susan	187	Martineau, Lyman R.	276
Lewis, Susan M.	150	Martineau, Lyman R. Jr.	277
Lewis, Thomas	164	Martineau, Martha C.	277
Lewis, William L.	189, 199	Martineau, May Preston	277
Leybourne, George	29	Martineau, Preston	277
Leybourne, James, Sir	13	Mason Family	158
Lismlen, Baron of	45	Mason, John	212
Lonsdale, Lord	25	Mason, Margaretta	159
Lownds, Rawlings	200	Mason, John M.	159
Lowther, Lady, Catherine	31	Massey, R. D.	46
Lowther, Mary	25	Massey, J. F.	45
Lowther, William	343	Massie, Eugenia	188
Lowther, William, Sir	59	Massie, Henry	187
Ludlow, Earls of	41	Massie, Henry	188
Lunsford, Abner	269	Massie, J. W.	185
Lunsford, Abner R.	281	Massie, Mary	187
Lunsford, Alice	269	Massie, Susan C.	187
Lunsford, Arabella E.	269	Matthews, Nancy	184
Lunsford, Charles	269	Maughan, Peter	322
Lunsford, Charles I.	269	Maurry, Francis, Dr.	153
Lunsford, Charles J.	281	Mears, S., Dr.	263
Lunsford, Georgia A.	269	Mercado, Felix	178
Lunsford, Hannah F.	281	Mer-dith, Samuel	242
Lunsford, John P.	281	Merriam, Caleb	281
Lunsford, Julia Pupuy	281	Merriam, Deborah	84
Lunsford, Julia M.	269	Middleton, George, Sir	29







PRESTON  
FAMILY  
GENEALOGY

SUPPLEMENT No. 1



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23

Leolphus De Pr

But his grandson, William

DIAGRAM  
THE PRESTON  
IN  
Great Brita

The numbers at the left  
tions. The record of this  
plement No. 1.

James,

Patrick, Alexander, Cha

e  
e  
f  
-  
-  
e  
-  
e  
f  
l,  
s



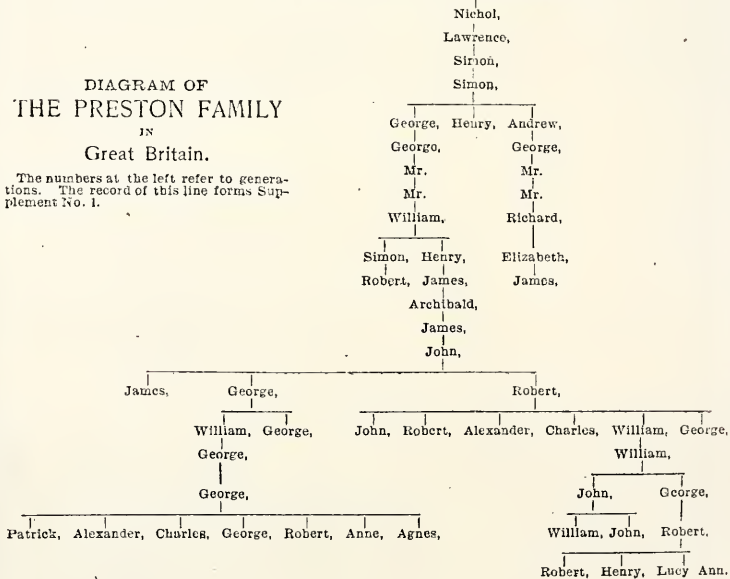
1 Leolphus De Preston lived in Scotland in the time of William the Lion, A. D. 1165 to 1214.

2 Of his son Mr. De Preston, nothing is known;

3 But his grandson, William De Preston, was chosen by Edward I., of England, to decide between Balliol and Bruce, as to the Scottish succession.

4  
5  
6  
7 **DIAGRAM OF**  
8 **THE PRESTON FAMILY**  
9 **IN**  
10 **Great Britain.**

11 The numbers at the left refer to genera-  
12 tions. The record of this line forms Sup-  
13 plement No. 1.





THE  
PRESTON FAMILY  
IN  
GREAT BRITAIN.

---

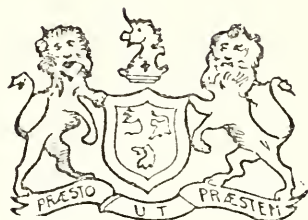
Herewith is presented another pedigree of the Preston family in which a connection is made between Leolphus de Preston, the founder of the family, and the Prestons of New England.

By reference to the Preston Genealogy, published in 1900, it will be seen that the line here presented coincides with the one there given for the first five generations. There, however, the lines diverge and Simon is named as the son and heir of Lawrence de Preston instead of Richard, and a connection is made with George Preston, who was created Baronet of Nova Scotia on March 31, 1637 (See No. 1 p. 81, Preston Genealogy) and from whom the Prestons of New England are traced.

The student will also perceive that the generations here detailed number but twenty-three, while those set out in the former publication are twenty-eight in number. However, as both publications are made for the purpose of eliciting comment, and of arriving finally by that means if possible at the truth, the following extract from Burke's Peerage of 1856, is here given:







INDEX No.

REF No.

Under the foregoing coat-of-arms

FIRST GENERATION

1

LEOLPHUS DE PRESTON

is named as the first of the family on record and he is placed contemporaneous with William the Lion of Scotland.

His son

SECOND GENERATION

2

MR. PRESTON

is not named, but his grandson,

THIRD GENERATION

3

SIR WILLIAM DE PRESTON,

is described as one of the Scottish nobles summoned to Berwick to decide the controversy as to the right of succession to the crown, referred to King Edward I. by



Bruce and Baliol, after the death of King Alexander III. in 1291.

He was succeeded by his son

#### FOURTH GENERATION

4

##### NICHOL DE PRESTON

who was one of the Scottish barons to swear fealty to King Edward. His death occurred early in the reign of David II. of Scotland, when he was succeeded by his son

#### FIFTH GENERATION

5

##### SIR LAWRENCE DE PRESTON,

a gallant soldier who stood high in the favor of King David Bruce. He accompanied that monarch on his disastrous foray into England where he fell into the hands of the enemy at the battle of Durham in 1346. After suffering several years of imprisonment in the Tower of London, he was released upon the payment of a ransom.

The charter by which he acquired the estate of Gorton in 1342, is still in existence. His son

#### SIXTH GENERATION

6

##### SIR SIMON DE PRESTON

was a witness to a charter of donation to the Monastery of Newbottle in 1360. His son and successor was



## SEVENTH GENERATION

7 SIR SIMON DE PRESTON,

who left issue as follows:

- |    |     |   |    |
|----|-----|---|----|
| 8  | i   | George Preston, who succeeded to the Preston estates.   | 11 |
| 9  | ii  | Henry Preston.  |    |
| 10 | iii | Andrew Preston, whose son, George Preston, was the great grandfather of Sir Richard Preston who was created a peer of Scotland in the dignity of Baron Dingwall, on June 8, 1609, and who subsequently obtained the Earldom of Desmond in the peerage of Ireland. |    |

Sir Simon de Preston was succeeded by his eldest son

## EIGHTH GENERATION

11	SIR GEORGE PRESTON	8
----	--------------------	---

who was succeeded by his son

## NINTH GENERATION

12	MR. PRESTON
----	-------------

who was in turn succeeded by his son

## TENTH GENERATION

13	MR. PRESTON
----	-------------

who was succeeded by



## ELEVENTH GENERATION

- |    |   |    |
|----|---|----|
| 14 | WILLIAM PRESTON   |    |
|    | of Craigmiller, who had issue   |    |
| 15 | i Simon Preston, who succeeded to the estate of Craigmiller, but whose line failed with Robert Preston in 1639. |    |
| 16 | ii Henry Preston, who married Mary Napier, of Mercheston.   | 17 |

## TWELFTH GENERATION

- |    |  |    |
|----|--|----|
| 17 | HENRY PRESTON,   | 16 |
|    | who married Mary Napier, of Mercheston, had issue and was succeeded by |    |

## THIRTEENTH GENERATION

- |    |   |  |
|----|---|--|
| 18 | JAMES PRESTON,  |  |
|    | who acquired by charter, dated 1544, the lands and Barony of Valley Field, Perthshire, Scotland, from William, Commendator of Culross, upon the resignation of Patrick Bruce; and his descendants have ever since been designated from that estate. He married Margaret, daughter of Horne, of Prendergust, County of Berwick, and was succeeded by his son |  |





## FOURTEENTH GENERATION

## 19 ARCHIBALD PRESTON,

the second Baron of Valley Field, who married Gilo. the daughter of Robert, Lord Semple. by Isabella his wife, the daughter of Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar.

He was succeeded by his son

## FIFTEENTH GENERATION

## 20 SIR JAMES PRESTON,

the third Baron of Valley Field, who married Jean Erskine, and had issue

21 i John Preston, who married Grizel Colville. 23

22 ii Barbara Preston, who married Lord Semple.

## SIXTEENTH GENERATION

## 23 SIR JOHN PRESTON 21

succeeded to the Valley Field estate as the fourth Baron and married Grizel Colville, daughter of Alexander Colville, Commendator of Culross, by whom, besides three daughters, he had issue, three sons, as follows:

24 i James Preston, who died without issue.

25 ii George Preston, who succeeded to the Valley Field estate. 27



- 26      iii Robert Preston, who married, first, Isabella Dundas, and second, Margaret Bothwell, and who succeeded to the Gorton estate.

## SEVENTEENTH GENERATION

- 27                      GEORGE PRESTON,                      25

the son of Sir John Preston, the fourth Baron, was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia on March 31, 1637. He married in 1634, Marion, the only daughter of Hugh, third Lord Semphill, and grand-daughter (maternally) of James, Earl of Abercorn.

This is the George Preston who is named in the Preston Genealogy as the ancestor of the New England branch of the family. By reference to the two diagrams, it will be seen that a divergence is made in the third generation from George, and that instead of following the line to America, this account continues the history of George's descendants in their heirship to the Valley Field estate down to the present time.

George Preston, the fifth Baron, by his wife Marion Semphill, had issue:

- 28      i William Preston, who married Anne Lumsden.                      30
- 29      ii George Preston, who is named as a general in the army, Governor of Edinburgh Castle (See Walter Scott's Waverly) and afterward commander-in-chief, when eighty years of age.



## EIGHTEENTH GENERATION

30

SIR WILLIAM PRESTON,

25

here named as the eldest son of George Preston, married Anne the daughter of Sir James Lumsden, of Dunergelly, and was succeeded by his eldest son

## NINETEENTH GENERATION

31

SIR GEORGE PRESTON,

who married a celebrated beauty, Miss Agnes Muirhead. He died in 1741 and was succeeded by his eldest son

## TWENTIETH GENERATION

32

SIR GEORGE PRESTON,

who married Anne, the daughter of William Cochrane, by whom he had issue

33

i Patrick Preston, who died before his father, leaving two daughters:

1. Ann, Lady Baird Preston, of Valley Field, and
2. Catherine Preston.

34

ii Alexander Preston, who also died before his father, but left no issue.

35

iii Charles Preston, who succeeded to the family estate, but who died without issue on March 23, 1800.

40

36

iv George Preston, who married and left a daughter, Lady Hay.



37 v Robert Preston, who married Elizabeth Brown, and succeeded his brother, Charles, as heir to the Valley Field estate, but who also died without issue on May 7, 1834.

38 vi Anne Preston, who married Robert Wellwood of Garvoch and had issue.

39 vii Agnes Preston.

Sir George Preston died in 1779, and was succeeded by his third but eldest living son

### TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION

40 SIR CHARLES PRESTON,

35

who, dying without issue on March 23, 1800, was succeeded by his brother Robert Preston (No. 37) who also died without issue on May 7, 1834.

On the death of Robert Preston, the whole male descendants of Sir George Preston, the patentee, having become extinct, the title, by the terms of the original diploma, devolved on his nearest collateral heir male general, being the descendant of the male line of his younger brother, Robert Preston, named at No. 26 in this publication.

This Robert Preston, son of Sir John, Lord Preston, of the court of sessions, married, first, Isabella Dundas, of the Arniston family, and, second, Margaret Bothwell, of Glencross, and died in October, 1674. He had six sons, John, Robert, Alexander, Charles, William and George,





all of whom died without issue, except Robert and William. Of these, Robert Preston had sons, but all of them died young and unmarried, and William Preston, the son of William, succeeded to the family estate of Gorton. He was a major in the army and married Mary Ramsay, by whom he had two sons, John and George.

The line of the eldest son, John Preston, became extinct and Major William Preston, who died in 1733, was succeeded by his second son, George Preston.

He was a colonel-in-chief of the Scots Greys. He married Lucy Johnstone, by whom he had issue

#### TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION

41

#### SIR ROBERT PRESTON,

who was born on January 3, 1757, and who succeeded to the title as nearest heir male general of the baronetcy of Nova Scotia, a character which was legally established by service before the sheriff of Edinburgh on November 9, 1835.

He married his cousin Euphemia, the daughter of John Preston, of Gorton, and had issue

42

i Robert Preston, who married in 1826, Mrs. Williams, the widow of Major Williams, and daughter of the late Charles Deane, of Hendon.

45

43

ii Henry Preston, a commander in the Royal navy.



INDEX NO.

REF. NO.

44

iii Lucy Ann Preston, who married Thos. Boswell, Esq., of Blackadder.

TWENTY-THIRD GENERATION

45

SIR ROBERT PRESTON,

42

a colonel in the army, succeeded his father, Robert Preston, as the Baronet of Nova Scotia in 1847. He married Mrs. Williams in 1816.

So runs the record.

Those who receive this supplement will please insert it at page 57 in the "Preston Family Genealogy," where it will form a connecting link between the Prestons in Great Britain and those of New England.

It is not necessary to dwell here upon the possible or probable errors in this or the former publication. The present design is to collect and arrange all the genealogy within reach; and all members of the Preston family who have, or who are so situated that they can obtain, any further information, are invited to do themselves and the rest of the family the favor of submitting it for publication.

As stated in the "Preston Family Genealogy," it is the hope of the publisher that he will be able in time to issue a full and reliable history of the Preston family.

Respectfully submitted,



SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH, November 24, 1902.



AMTOR. NDA

FREEDON VARELY



To Mrs Kate Gregory Smith

Formerly Cousin

## MEMORANDA

OF

# THE PRESTON FAMILY.

---

Among the papers of my deceased father, the Hon. JOHN BROWN, I found a manuscript in his hand writing, endorsed "Memoranda of the Preston family." This record was commenced not very long before his death, (which occurred on the 29th August, 1837,) and is not therefore as extensive as it is manifest that it was his intention to make it. So far as it relates to the early history of the family and the elder branches, it is complete, and furnishes information, which, at that time, he alone could give. Having received many applications from distant members of the connection for copies of this manuscript, I have thought it would be more satisfactory to all to have it printed, and in order to make it as full as was practicable, I have availed myself of the assistance of Nathaniel Hart, Jr., of Woodford county, Kentucky, who has greatly enlarged it, partly from his own personal acquaintance with the younger members of the family, and partly from information of the correctness of which he has no doubt. Whatever defect there may be in it, can easily be corrected by some member of the branch in which it occurs, and I design sending a copy to all the heads of families who may express any interest on the subject.

ORLANDO BROWN.

FRANKFORT, KY. DECEMBER 20th, 1848.





## MEMORANDA OF THE PRESTON FAMILY.

---

JOHN PRESTON, first of the family who came to America, was born in Ireland, in the city of Londonderry. His father and three uncles were Englishmen, who served under King William, and aided in defence of that city when besieged by the Roman Catholics, commanded by King James, in 1689. He was a Protestant of the Presbyterian denomination, a man of strong mind and correct principles. He married ELIZABETH PATTON, a sister of Col. James Patton, of Donnegal, and removed with him from Ireland to the State of Virginia, in the year 1740. Col. Patton had for some years commanded a merchant ship, and was a man of property, enterprise and influence. He obtained an order of council from the Governor of Virginia, under which he appropriated to himself and associates, 120,000 acres of the best lands lying above the Blue Ridge, in that State, several valuable tracts of which fell to the share of his descendants. He was killed by the Indians at Smithfield, in the year 1753. He left two daughters, one of whom married Capt. William Thompson, the other married Col. John Buchanan, and from the latter descended John Floyd, late member of Congress and Governor of the State of Virginia, James D. Breckinridge of Louisville, late member of Congress from Kentucky, and William P. Anderson late Colonel in the United States army. John Preston, on the passage from Ireland, lost part of his property in a storm, but being an associate, he obtained, under the order of Council aforesaid, a valuable tract of uncultivated land, called "Robinson's," which descended to his son, and until lately remained in the family.

John Preston's first residence in Virginia, was at Spring Hill, in Augusta county, but about the year 1743, he purchased, and with his family settled upon a tract of land adjoining Staunton, on the north side of that town, (now occupied by Gen. Baldwin,) where he died shortly after, and was buried at the Tinkling Spring Meeting-house, leaving his widow and five children. Mrs. Preston, who possessed much strength of mind and energy of character, continued to reside upon the plantation they had purchased, until her children were all educated and married, when she removed to Greenfield, the seat of her son, Col. William Preston, where in 1776 she died, aged 76 years.

*John Preston*  
*to year 1741*

*The Children of John and Elizabeth Preston, were:*

I. LETITIA PRESTON, who was born in Ireland, in 1728. She married Col. Robert Breckinridge, a farmer in Bottetourt county in Virginia. After his death, she removed to Kentucky, and died in the year 1795, aged 70 years. Her family consisted of four sons and one daughter.

1st. William Breckinridge, now living, a farmer near Lexington, Ky., who married Miss Gillam. His family consists of two sons and a daughter. His son, John B. Breckinridge, is a merchant in Staunton, Va., and has been twice married. Meredith Breckinridge died unmarried.



2d. John Breckinridge (*dead*) married Mary Cabell, and removed to Kentucky, in the year 1792. He was a lawyer of eminent standing, was a Senator in Congress, and shortly before his death, was appointed Attorney General for the U. States, under Mr. Jefferson's administration, and died in 1806. His family consisted of five sons and two daughters. 1st. Joseph Cabell Breckinridge, (*dead*) who married Miss Smith, a daughter of Dr. Smith, President of Princeton College, and left one son, John Breckinridge, a lawyer in Iowa, and four daughters—1st. Frances Ann, who married the Rev. J. C. Young, President of Danville College, and left the following children, viz: Mary, Caroline Josephine, Jane Elizabeth and Frances Breckinridge. 2d. Caroline L., married the Rev. Joseph J. Bullock of Frankfort, and has three children, viz. Waller, Mary and Cabell, all minors. 3d. Mary Cabell, married Dr. Thomas P. Satterwhite, of Lexington, and left two children, viz: Mary and Thomas. 4th. Letitia, unmarried. Joseph Cabell Breckinridge was a member of the Kentucky Bar, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and Secretary of State when he died in 1823. 3d. John Breckinridge, (*dead*) well known as a Presbyterian Minister, and a Professor in the Theological Seminary at Princeton. He married Miss Miller, daughter of Dr. Miller, of Princeton, and left one son and three daughters, as yet minors. 3d. Robert J. Breckinridge, a lawyer, and for several years member of the Kentucky Legislature, now Pastor of the 2d Presbyterian Church in Baltimore. He married Miss Preston, daughter of Gen. Francis Preston, of Virginia.—His family consists of four daughters and two sons, viz: Mary, Sally, Maria, Sophonisba, Robert and William, minors. 4th. Wm. L. Breckinridge, Pastor of the 1st Presbyterian Church in Louisville, who married Miss Prevost, daughter of Judge Prevost of Louisiana, and has seven children, viz: John Barton, Robert James, Marcus Prevost, William Lewis, Frances Prevost, Mary Hopkins and Stanhope Prevost, all minors. 5th. James Breckinridge died before he was grown. 6th. Letitia Breckinridge, (*dead*) who first married Alfred Grayson, by whom she had one son, John B. Grayson, an officer in the United States Army, and then married Gen. Peter B. Porter, of New York, by whom she left a son, Peter B. Porter, and a daughter, Elizabeth Porter, minors. 7th. Mary Ann Breckinridge, (*dead*) who married David Castleman, a farmer of Fayette county.

3d. James Breckinridge of Virginia, (*dead*) a member of the bar, a general of militia and member of Congress. He married Miss Selden, and left four sons and four daughters, viz: Carey married Miss ——; James died unmarried; Robert married Miss Meredith of Kentucky, and left a daughter recently married, and one son a minor; John Breckinridge, unmarried; Letitia, married Col. Robert Gamble of Florida, her eldest daughter married Mr. Shepherd, a planter of Florida, and her eldest son, John Gamble, married Miss Watts of Virginia; Elizabeth Breckinridge married Gen. Edward Watts of Virginia, a lawyer, and speaker of the Virginia Senate, who has two sons, James and William, both lawyers, and six daughters; Mary, (*dead*) married Mr. Gamble of Florida; Ann married James P. Holcomb, a member of the Virginia bar; Elizabeth married Thomas L. Preston of Abingdon and the others as yet minors. Marian Breckinridge, died unmarried: and Matilda marr. c Harry Bowyer of Fincastle.

4th. Elizabeth Breckinridge, (*dead*) married Samuel Meredith of Fayette county, Ky., and left three daughters. 1st. Letitia, who married William S. Dallan, and has three daughters, viz: Frances married Professor Peter, of the Medical School of Transylvania University—Letitia, unmarried—and Elizabeth recently married. 2d. Elizabeth married James Coleman, and has several sons and daughters, the eldest of the latter recently married. 3d. Jane, unmarried. 4th. Mary married her cousin, Robert Breckinridge of Virginia, and left a daughter, recently married to Mr. Burch, and a son, a minor.

5th. Preston Breckinridge married Miss Tigg of Kentucky, and left three sons, Rob-



ert, William and Stephen—and three daughters, Marian, Elizabeth and Gabriells, who married Mr. Tarlton, Mr. Dickey and Mr. Shotwell.

II. MARGARET PRESTON, second daughter of John and Elizabeth Preston. was born in Ireland, about 1730. She possessed a strong cultivated mind, and much energy of character. She married the Rev. John Brown, a graduate of Princeton College, long and extensively known in Virginia and Kentucky as a Presbyterian Minister of piety and talents. They both died in Kentucky—she in the year 1802, aged 73 years—and he in 1803, aged 75 years. Their children who lived to maturity were:

1st. Elizabeth, (*dead*) who married the Rev. Thomas B. Craighead of Tennessee, a distinguished Minister of the Presbyterian denomination, and left seven children, viz: John B., Jane, David, Alexander, William, James B., and Thomas. David and Thomas are members of the Tennessee Bar. John B. and David are married, and have children. The names of John B. Craighead's children are Joseph and Thomas. The names of David Craighead's children are Elizabeth, James, Mary, Joanna and Thomas, all minors.

2d. John Brown, now the oldest member of the Preston connexion. He was a student at Princeton College when that institution was broken up by the British. He afterwards completed his studies at William and Mary College, and for several years practised law with success. He was a member of the Virginia Legislature from the District of Kentucky, and was, by the Legislature of that State appointed a Representative to the old Congress in 1787 and also in 1788. In 1789 and 1791, he was elected by the people of Kentucky a Representative to the first and second Congress under the present Constitution. After Kentucky became a State, he was three times elected a Senator in Congress, and continued a member of the Senate until 1805. He married Margaretta Mason of New-York, daughter of the Rev. John Mason, and sister of the Rev. John M. Mason, both distinguished Ministers of the Gospel. By this marriage he had five children, four sons and one daughter, three of whom died when children. Mason and Orlando are now living. 1st. Mason Brown is a Judge of the Circuit Court of Kentucky, and has been twice married—first to Judith Ann Bledsoe, daughter of the Hon. Jesse Bledsoe; by her he had one son, Benjamin Gratz Brown, a minor now living—afterwards to Mary Yoder, daughter of Capt. Jacob Yoder of Spencer county, Ky. They have three children, viz: John, Margaret and Mary, all minors. 2d. Orlando Brown was educated as a lawyer, and for some years edited the Kentucky Commonwealth. He married Mary W. Brown, daughter of Dr. Preston Brown. They had five children, four sons and a daughter, three of whom are living, viz: Euphemia, Mason and Orlando, all minors. [The Hon. John Brown died in Frankfort, Ky. on the 29th of August, 1837, aged 50 years.]

3d. William Brown. was educated at Princeton—studied medicine and commenced the practice in South Carolina with fair prospects of success, but died shortly afterwards, unmarried.

4th. Mary Brown, (*dead*) who married Dr. Alexander Humphreys, an eminent physician of Staunton, and after his death removed to Kentucky with her family, consisting of seven children. 1st. John B. Humphreys, (*dead*) married Miss Kenner of Louisiana, and resided in that State. His widow and six children, who are all minors, still reside in that State. 2d. Margaret Humphreys married Charles Sproule, and left four children, Mary Ann, Margaret, Joseph and John, (*dead*)—Margaret married James S. Clark, merchant of New Orleans, and had two children, minors. 3d. James Humphreys



married Miss Harry of Ohio, and left one daughter, Elizabeth Humphreys, unmarried. 4th. David C. Humphreys, a farmer in Woodford county, Ky. married Miss Scott, daughter of Dr. Joseph Scott of Lexington, and has four children, viz: Joseph, Samuel, Mary and Lucy, minors. 5th. Elizabeth Humphreys married Robert S. Todd of Lexington, for many years Clerk of the House of Representatives of Kentucky, and now a member, and has five children, viz: Margaret, Samuel, David, Martha and Emily, all minors. 6th. Samuel Humphreys, died unmarried. 7th. Dr. Alexander Humphreys, married Miss Ferrit of Louisiana, and lives in that State, having four children, viz: Elizabeth, Elodie, Amelia and Eulalia, all minors.

5th. James Brown, a distinguished lawyer, and first Secretary of State in Kentucky. He was for many years a member of the United States Senate from Louisiana, and for six years American Minister to the Court of France. He married Ann Hart, daughter of Col. Thomas Hart, and sister of Mrs. H. Clay of Ashland, and died at Philadelphia, leaving no family.

6th. Samuel Brown, (*dead*) an eminent physician and Professor in the Medical School of Transylvania. He married Miss Percy of Alabama, and left one son, James P. Brown, a lawyer and planter in Mississippi, who married Miss Campbell, daughter of George W. Campbell of Nashville—and one daughter, Susan Brown, who married Charles J. Ingersoll, Jr. of Philadelphia.

7th. Dr. Preston Brown, (*dead*) of Woodford county, Ky. He married Elizabeth Watty of Va., and left one son, viz: John P. W. Brown, who married Miss Nichol of Nashville, and is a member of the Tennessee bar, and has three children, viz: Eleanor, Elizabeth W. and Preston W. all minors; and four daughters, viz: 1st. Louisa, who married Judge Rucks of Mississippi, who has six children, viz: Elizabeth, Preston, Maria Louisa, Henrietta, Marian and Lewis Taylor, all minors. 2d. Henrietta, who married Judge Reese of Tennessee, and has a daughter Louisa. 3d. Mary, (*dead*) who married Orlando Brown of Frankfort. 4th. Elizabeth, who married Robert W. Scott of Franklin county, Ky. and has five children, viz: Preston, Joel, John, Mary and Rebecca, all minors.

III. WILLIAM PRESTON, only son of John and Elizabeth Preston, was born in Ireland, and was eight years old when he came to America. He was a man of strong active mind, and much energy of character—was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, Surveyor and County Lieutenant of Fincastle or Montgomery county, and a decided, active and efficient Whig during the Revolutionary War. He married Miss Susanna Smith of Hanover county, Virginia, daughter of Francis Smith and Elizabeth Waddy, and died at Smithfield, in June 1783, aged 53 years, leaving eleven children, viz: Elizabeth, John, Francis, Sarah, William, Susanna, James Patton, Mary, Letitia, Thomas Lewis, and Margaret.

1st. Elizabeth Preston, married William B. Madison, who died during the Revolutionary War, and left two daughters, Susan Smith Madison and Agatha Strother Madison. Susan married John Hooe Peyton of Senanton, a distinguished lawyer and member of the Virginia Senate, and left one son, William M. Peyton, a member of the Virginia Legislature, who married Miss Taylor, daughter of Judge Allen Taylor of Bottetourt, and has the following children, viz: Elizabeth, Susan, Sally, Agatha, Garnett and William, all minors. Agatha married Gerritt Peyton, brother of John H. Peyton, and has four sons, Benjamin Howard Peyton, John R. Peyton, who married Miss White, James M. Peyton, William P. Peyton and Ann Peyton.





2d. John Preston, eldest son of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, was a member of the Virginia Senate, General of Militia, Surveyor of Montgomery county, and for many years Treasurer of Virginia. He first married Miss Radford, and then Mrs. Mayo, and left three sons and three daughters. 1st. William R. Preston of Missouri, married Miss Cabell, and has a large family of children, minors. 2d. John B. Preston of Barren county, Ky. was many years a member of the Kentucky Legislature. He married Miss Murrell, and died on a visit to Texas, leaving several children, minors. 3d. Edward C. Preston, married Miss Hawkins, and died in Louisiana, leaving one son, a minor. 4th. Eliza Preston married Charles Johnston, a lawyer, and member of Congress from Virginia. She left one son, Preston Johnston of the United States Army, and one daughter, Elvira Johnston, unmarried. 5th. Susan R. Preston, married her cousin William Radford, and has two daughters, minors. 6th. Sarah R. Preston, married Henry Bowyer, and has three sons and two daughters, minors. Mrs. Radford and Mrs. Bowyer both reside at Greenfield, the former residence of their father and grandfather.

3d. Francis Preston, second son of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, was member of the Virginia Senate, General of Militia, and member of Congress. He married Miss Campbell, only child of Gen. William Campbell, and left ten children, four sons and six daughters, viz: William Campbell Preston, a distinguished lawyer and Senator in Congress from South Carolina, married first Miss Coulter of that State, and after her death, Miss Davis of that State. His only child is Sally Campbell Preston, unmarried. 2d. Eliza, who married Gen. Edward Carrington of Halifax, Virginia. Her children are minors. 3d. Susan married her cousin, James McDowell, and has nine children. 4th. Sarah married her cousin John B. Floyd, and has no children. 5th. Sophonisba married the Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge, and has six children, Mary, Sally, Robert, Maria, William and Sophonisba. 6th. Maria, (*dead*) married John M. Preston of Abingdon, formerly of Kentucky, and has two sons, minors. 7th. Charles Preston married Miss Beall, and has left no children. 8th. John S. Preston married Miss Hampton, daughter of Gen. Wade Hampton of South Carolina, and has five children, minors. 9th. Thomas L. Preston married Miss Watts of Virginia. 10th. Margaret married Wade Hampton, Jr., grandson of Gen. Wade Hampton, and has one son, a minor.

4th. Sarah Preston, second daughter of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, married Col. James McDowell of Rockbridge, Va. an officer in the late War with Great Britain. She left two daughters and one son, viz: 1st. Susan married William Taylor, a lawyer, and member of the Virginia Senate. She has four sons, Dr. James Taylor, Robert Taylor, a lawyer, Benton Taylor, William Taylor, and one daughter, Susan, unmarried. 2d. Eliza married Col. Thomas Hart Benton, a lawyer, and Senator in Congress from Missouri. She has four daughters, Eliza, Jessie Ann, Sarah and Susan, and one son, Randolph Benton. Jessie Ann Benton is recently married to Lieutenant Fremont of the U. States Army. 3d. James McDowell, member of the Virginia Legislature, married Miss Preston, daughter of Gen. Francis Preston, and has nine children, viz: Sally, who is recently married to Francis Thomas, Governor of Maryland; Mary, Frances, Sophonisba, Susan, Cauty, Elizabeth, James and Thomas.

5th. William Preston, third son of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, late of Louisville, was for five years a Captain in Gen. Wayne's Army. He married Miss Hancock of Virginia, and left five daughters and one son, viz: 1st. Henrietta, (*dead*) married Albert S. Johnson of the U. States Army, recently a General of Texas, and left one son, William, and one daughter, Henrietta, minors. 2d. Maria married John Pope of Louisville, and has no children. 3d. Caroline (*dead*) married Col. Abram Woolley of the U. States Army, and left one son, William P. Woolley, a minor. 4th. Josephine (*dead*) married



Capt. Jason Rogers of the U. States Army, and left five children, viz: William, Susan, Albert S., Maria and Jason, minors. 5th. William Preston married Miss Wickliffe, daughter of Robert Wickliffe, and has one daughter, Mary Owen Preston, a minor. 6th. Susan, married Howard Christy of St. Louis.

6th. Susanna Preston, third daughter of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, married Nathaniel Hart of Woodford county, Ky. and left five daughters and two sons, viz: 1st. Sarah Simpson Hart married Col. George C. Thompson of Mercer, often a member of the Kentucky Legislature and twice Speaker of the Lower House. She has three daughters, Susan, Virginia, (*dead*) and Letitia, unmarried. 2d. Letitia P. Hart married Arthur H. Wallace of Livingston county, Ky., and has two sons and two daughters, Susan, William, Sarah and Thomas, minors. 3d. Louisiana B. Hart married Tobias Gibson, a planter of Louisiana, now of Lexington, Ky. She has one daughter, Sarah, and six sons, Randal, William, Hart, Claudius, Tobias and McKinley, minors. 4th. Mary Howard Hart married William Voerhies, a member of the Louisiana Legislature, now of Woodford county, Ky., and has three sons, George, Charles and William, minors. 5th. Nathaniel Hart—and 6th. William P. Hart, both unmarried. 7th. Virginia Hart married Alfred Shelby, youngest son of Gov. Shelby, and has two sons and one daughter, Isaac, Alfred and Susan, minors.

7th. James Patton Preston, fourth son of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, was a member of the Virginia Senate, a Colonel in the U. States Army and Governor of Virginia. He married Miss Taylor of Norfolk, and has three sons and one daughter, viz: 1st. Wm. Ballard Preston, a lawyer and member of the Virginia Senate, who married Miss Redd, of Virginia, and has one son, Waller Redd Preston. 2d. Robert Taylor Preston married Miss Hart of South Carolina, and has three children, Virginia, Hart, and James P., minors. 3d. James Francis Preston is a lawyer, and unmarried. 4th. Jane Grace Preston, unmarried.

8th. Mary Preston, fourth daughter of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, married John Lewis of the Sweet Springs, and left six daughters and three sons, viz: 1st. Susan married Henry Massie of Virginia, and left three daughters and two sons, viz: Sarah married Mr. Stanley of North Carolina; Mary married John Hampden Pleasants, editor of the Richmond Whig; Eugenia married Samuel Gatewood; Henry Massie married Miss Smith, and Thomas, unmarried. 2d. Mary Lewis married James Woodville, a lawyer of Fincastle, and left one son, Lewis Woodville, unmarried. 3d. William Lewis married, first Miss Stewart of S. Carolina, then Miss Thompson of S. Carolina, and then his cousin, Miss Floyd of Virginia. He has often been a member of the S. Carolina Legislature, and has four daughters, one of whom is married. 4th. Ann Lewis married John Hooe Peyton of Staunton, and has nine children, viz: Susan, married to Mr. Baldwin of Staunton, John, Ann, Mary, Lucy, Margaret, Yelverton, Howe and Virginia. 5th. Sarah Lewis married John Lewis of Kenawha. 6th. Margaret Lynn Lewis married Mr. Cochran of Charlotte, Me. and has five sons and one daughter, minors. 7th. Dr. Benjamin Lewis married Mrs. Smith of S. Carolina, and has three children, minors. 8th. Thomas P. Lewis, unmarried. 9th. Polydora married Mr. Goss, a farmer of Albemarle, and has one child, a minor.

9th. Letitia Preston, fifth daughter of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, married John Floyd of Kentucky, who removed to Virginia; was many years member of Congress, and then Governor of the State. She has one son and three daughters, viz: 1st. John B. Floyd, a lawyer, married Miss Preston, daughter of Gen. Francis Preston, and has no children. 2d. William P. Floyd, is a practicing physician, and unmarried. 3d. Benjamin Rush Floyd, a lawyer, married Miss Mathews of Virginia, and has one child.



a minor. 4th. George R. C. Floyd, unmarried. 5th. Letitia P. married William Lewis of S. Carolina, and has two daughters, minors. 6th. Lavalette, unmarried. 7th. Nicketti, married Mr. Johnston, a lawyer of Virginia.

10th. Thomas Lewis Preston, fifth son of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, was a lawyer and member of the Virginia Legislature. He married Miss Randolph, daughter of Edmund Randolph of Virginia, and left one son and one daughter, viz: John Thomas Lewis Preston, Professor in the Virginia Military Institute, married Miss Caruthers, and has two sons and two daughters, minors. Elizabeth married William A. Cocke of Cumberland county, Virginia, and has three sons, minors.

11th. Margaret Preston, sixth daughter of Col. Wm. Preston of Smithfield, married Col. John Preston of Walnut Grove, Virginia, son of Robert Preston, a distant relative, has nine sons and five daughters, viz: 1st. Susan, (*dead*) married Mr. Ray of Tennessee, and left two daughters and a son, minors. 2d. Robert, a physician, married Miss Marshall of Philadelphia, and has two daughters, minors. 3d. Margaret, married James White of Abingdon, and has eight children, minors. 4th. Alfred, married Miss Willey of Tennessee, and has no children. 5th. Ellen, married Mr. Sheffy of Virginia, and has two children, minors. 6th. John, a lawyer, of Arkansas, unmarried. 7th. Thomas, a lawyer of St. Louis—8th. Walter, a lawyer, both unmarried. 9th. and 10th. Jane and Elizabeth, unmarried—and Francis, James, Joseph and Henry, minors.

*Francis Smith*

IV. ANN PRESTON, third daughter of John and Elizabeth Preston, born in Ireland, was a woman of excellent understanding and unaffected piety. She married Francis Smith of Virginia, and removed to Kentucky, where she died in 1818, aged 74 years. Her family consisted of two sons and four daughters, viz:

1st. Elizabeth, married James Blair, a lawyer and Attorney General for Kentucky. She left two sons and two daughters, viz: 1st. Francis P. Blair, the distinguished editor of the Globe, who married Miss Gist, daughter of Gen. Nathaniel Gist, and has three sons and one daughter, viz: Montgomery, a lawyer of Missouri.—Francis, James and Elizabeth. 2d. William Blair, Captain in the U. States Army, married Miss Craig, and left one son, Patrick M., minor. 2d. Susanna Blair married Abram Ward, then John Hunnicut, then Job Stevenson. She has one son, Abram Ward, minor. 4th. Eliza Jane Blair, married N. A. Spears, and has several children.

2d. John Smith, member of the Kentucky Legislature, married Miss Hart, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Hart, one of the Pioneers of Kentucky, and has two sons and five daughters, viz: 1st. William P. ~~Smith~~ married Miss Grayson, and has one daughter, a minor. 2d. Isaac S. Smith, married his cousin's daughter of Richard Hart of Henderson, Ky. and has one child, a minor. 3d. Susan (*dead*), Sally, Ann and Letitia, unmarried.

3d. Susanna Smith, married William Trigg, of Frankfort, son of Col. Stephen Trigg, who was killed at the Blue Licks in 1782, and has no children.

4th. Jane Smith, married George Madison, an officer in the late war, and Governor of Kentucky. She left three sons and two daughters, all of whom died young and unmarried except Myra, who married Andrew Alexander, and has the following children, viz: Agatha, Apoline, Myra, George and Andrew, all minors.

5th. William P. Smith, was a Captain in the U. States Army, and died unmarried.



6th. Agatha Smith married Dr. Lewis Marshall of Woodford, and has six sons and one daughter, viz: 1st. Thomas F. Marshall, lawyer and member of Congress. 2d. William L. Marshall, lawyer of Baltimore, married Miss Lee of Virginia, and has one child, a minor. 3d. Charles Marshall, (*decd.*) 4th. Dr. Alexander Marshall married Miss M'Dowell, and has several children, minors. 5th. John Campbell Marshall—6th. Agatha—and 7th. Edward Marshall, unmarried.

---

V. MARY PRESTON, fourth daughter of John and Elizabeth Preston, was a woman of superior understanding and highly cultivated taste. She married John Howard of Va. and removed to Kentucky, where she died in 1814, having been born in America, and being 74 years of age. She had one son, 1st. Benj. Howard, a member of Congress from Kentucky, and Governor of the Territory of Missouri, when he died in 1814. He married Miss Mason, daughter of Gen. S. T. Mason of Virginia, but left no children.

2d. Elizabeth Howard married Edward Payne of Fayette county, and left six sons, viz: Edward, Daniel McCarty, Benjamin, Thomas Jefferson, John B. and James B. Payne, all of whom married except Benjamin, who died young.

3d. Mary Howard married Alexander Parker of Lexington, and has one son, Richard B. Parker, who married Miss Rice—and one daughter Mary, who married Thomas T. Crittenden, Secretary of State, and Circuit Judge of Kentucky, who has one daughter, Mary Crittenden, who married in Texas—and four sons, Alexander P., Thomas, Benjamin and Robert, the first married.

4th. Sarah Howard died unmarried.

5th. Margaret Howard married Robert Wickliffe, an eminent lawyer, and member of the Kentucky Legislature. She left three daughters, viz: Sally Wickliffe, who married Aaron K. Woolley, member of the Kentucky Legislature, Circuit Court Judge, and Professor in the Law School of Transylvania. She has six children, minors. 2d. Mary Wickliffe, unmarried. 3d. Margaret married William Preston of Louisville, and has one daughter, minor. 4th. Charles, 5th. John and 6th. Benjamin, died unmarried. 7th. Robert Wickliffe, lawyer and member of the Kentucky Legislature.





















